2014

Understanding Strawberry Plains Through Landscape Archaeology

Leeanne Wendt
University of Mississippi

UNDERSTANDING STRAWBERRY PLAINS THROUGH LANDSCAPE ARCHAEOLOGY

A Thesis
presented in partial fulfillment of requirements
for the degree of Master of Arts
in the Department of Anthropology
The University of Mississippi

by

LeeAnne J. Wendt

August 2014

ABSTRACT

Strawberry Plains is a site that is located in Marshall County, Mississippi and is comprised of Woodland, Chickasaw, antebellum, and postbellum components. The focus of this thesis was placed on the postbellum time period. The information presented here is intended to give a comprehensive view into the lives of the sharecroppers that resided and worked on Strawberry Plains during the early to mid-twentieth century and also understand the economic relationship between them and the landowner. Also of importance to this project was the placement of the houses and their dispersed pattern across the landscape and comparing this pattern to other postbellum sites. By using landscape archaeology and employing methods that consisted of archival research, the locating of additional structures, and conducting an architectural survey on the sharecropper houses, an inclusive understanding of the sharecroppers of Strawberry Plains was attained.

DEDICATION

This thesis is dedicated to my mom and dad who have always been there for me and supported me in all of my decisions. I can never thank you enough for everything you have done.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This adventure would not have been completed without the support of the following individuals:

To Dr. Jay K. Johnson who gave me this unique opportunity to work on a subject that has rarely been studied. Without your continued guidance and help, this never would have been completed. Also, to my other committee members, Dr. Matthew Murray and Dr. Jodi Skipper, your help was invaluable throughout this entire process and for that, I am grateful.

My sincerest thanks must be given to the Strawberry Plains Audubon Society and everyone involved there (Chad, Tim, Kristin, Mary Lynn, Susie, Mitch, and Madge). Thank you for giving me free reign to the wonderful place you have all had a hand in building over the years. I appreciate all the help you gave to me during my time out there.

To all of the individuals associated with the J.D. Williams Archives and Special Collections, your help and interest in this topic made it easier to spend months going through the numerous ledgers and thousands of pieces of paper.

To my friends who were my sounding boards during this entire process, you all listened to my complaints and continually cheered me on through this and, for that, I can never thank you enough.

Last, but certainly not least, I must thank my family (Jennifer, David, Mary, Andrew, and Sara Wendt). Without you all, I would never have achieved all that I have.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF TABLES

LIST OF FIGURES

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

The Strawberry Plains Audubon Center (SPAC) is a 2,500 acre tract of land that is located three miles north of Holly Springs, Mississippi in Marshall County and lies within Township 3, Ranges 2 and 3 West, and Sections 7, 8, 12, 13, 17, and 18 (Figures 1-3). The property contains evidence of a Woodland and nineteenth century Chickasaw occupation as well as antebellum and postbellum remains. This project will focus on the postbellum period, the timeframe after the American Civil War in the South, and the sharecroppers from Strawberry Plains.

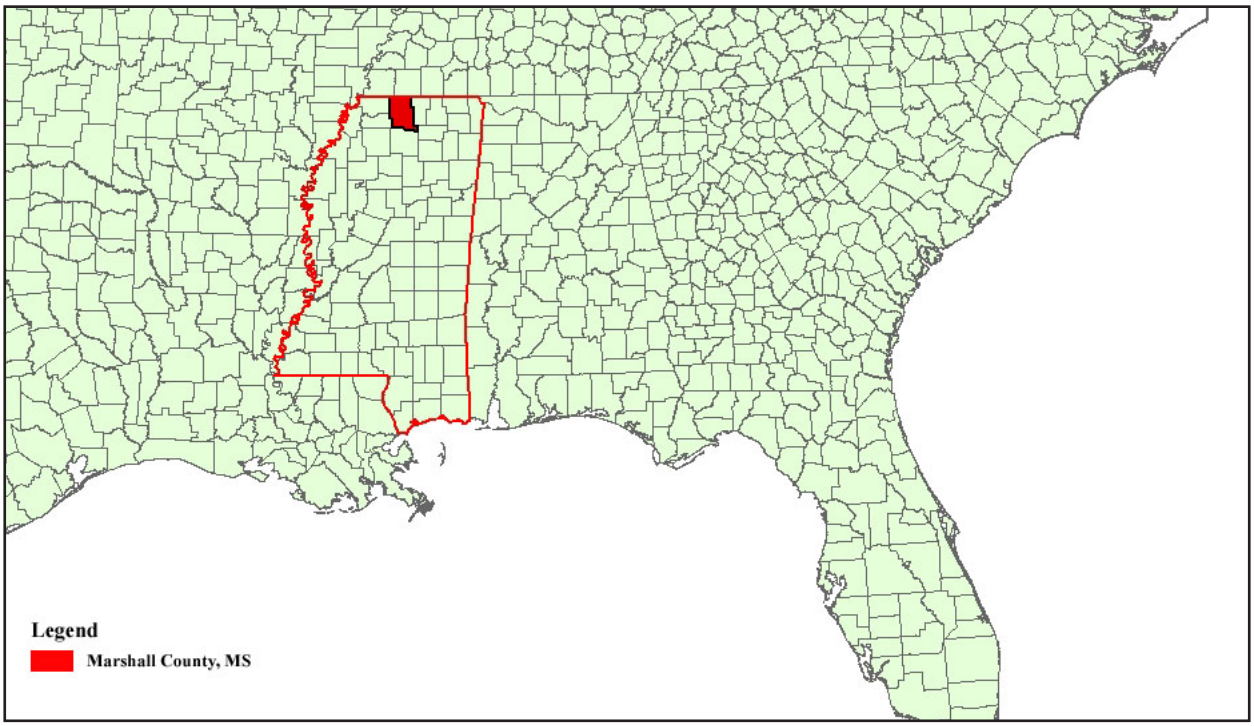

Figure 1. Location of Mississippi and Marshall County within the Southeastern United States (Mississippi Geospatial Clearinghouse).

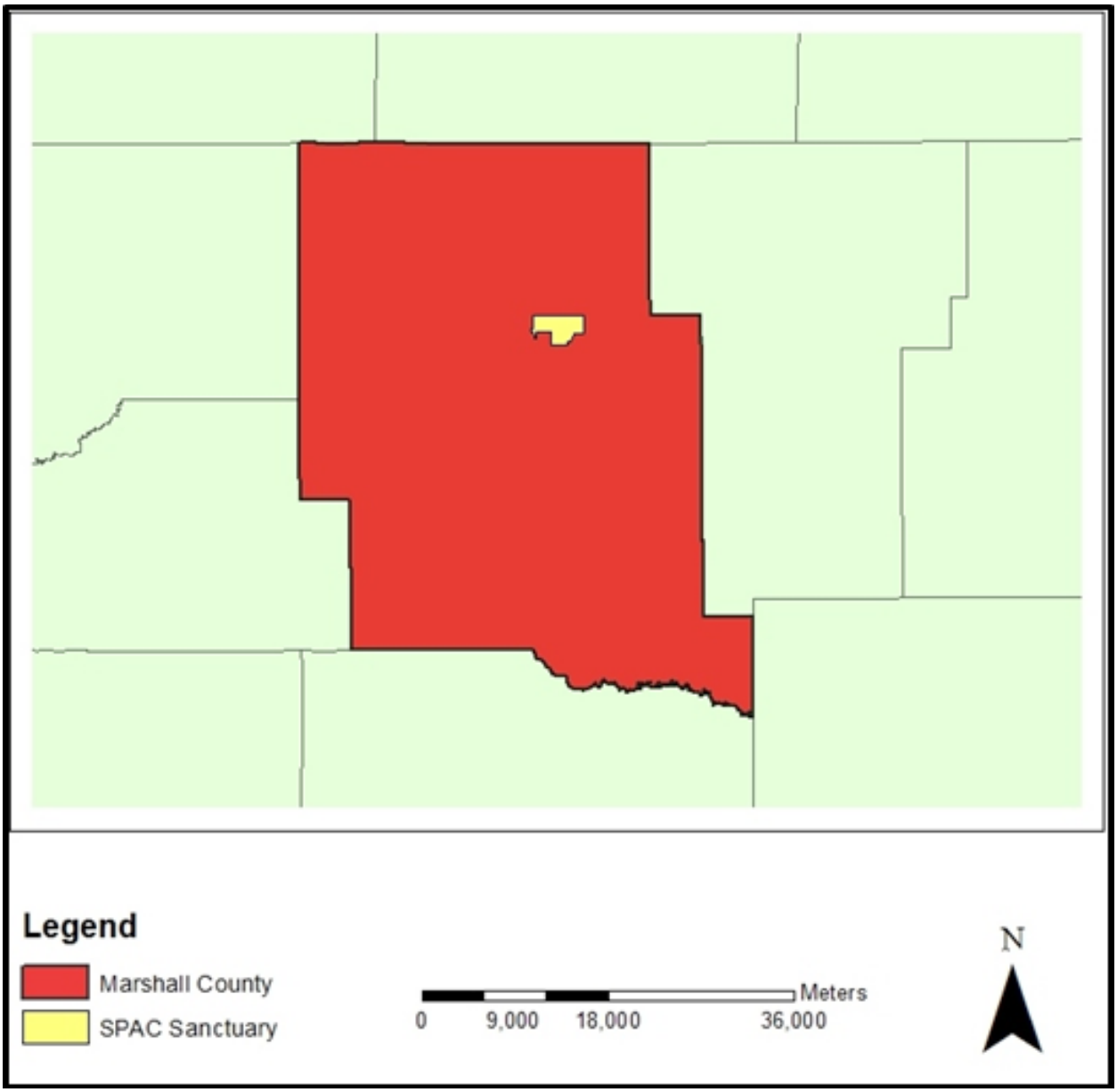

Figure 2. Location of Marshall County and the SPAC lands (Mississippi Geospatial Clearinghouse).

Site Description

Strawberry Plains is situated in the North Central Hills physiographic zone of Mississippi and is bounded by the Flatwoods to the east and the Loess Hills to the west (trails.mdah.ms.gov 2014). Lowe (1915:211-12) characterized the upland forest cover as primarily pine with patches of black jack, post oak, and some hickory with the bottoms being covered with gum, beech, poplar and ash. SPAC falls within the Coldwater River watershed and has tributaries that run

throughout the project area. One of these tributaries runs south along the Davis Cemetery while others run north and east throughout portions of the property. Soils found in this area are generally of poor quality which resulted in farming becoming impractical as time passed (trails. mdah.ms.gov 2014). In many cases, farming was later replaced by timber cutting and/or the raising of livestock.

Past Research

Very little archaeological work has been conducted on SPAC. The area has been protected by the Audubon Society since it was bequeathed to them by Ruth and Margaret Finley in 1983 (the area was fully turned over to the Audubon Society in 1998 by Margaret). The original Strawberry Plains property consisted of sections 7 and 12 and was owned by the Davis family during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. After many hardships that befell the Davises during and after the Civil War, they were forced to sell the land to their family, the Finleys, to

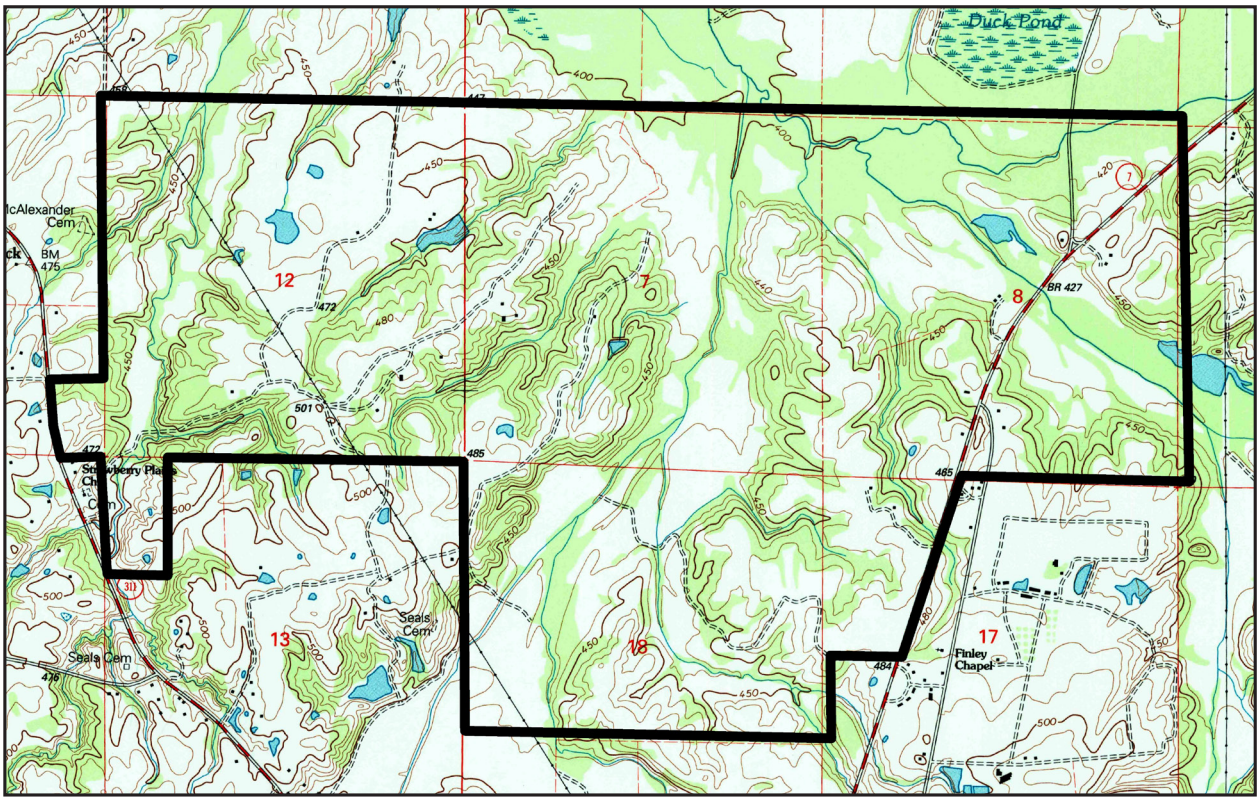

Figure 3. Boundary of the Strawberry Plains Audubon Center (SPAC) in Marshall County, Mississippi (based on the 1975 revised 2000 Holly Springs, Mississippi, USGS 7.5' series topographic quadrangle).

pay off the debt collectors. These sections of land adjoined to the Finley's land holdings at the time (sections 8, 13, 17, and 18) and made up the acreage that SPAC occupies today. Since sections 7 and 12 were owned by the Davises, and were the original Strawberry Plains, these are the focus of my thesis work (Figure 4).

The first archaeological work conducted at SPAC consisted of a preliminary archaeological assessment directed by Dr. Terrance Weik from the University of South Carolina in December 2002. This preliminary visit to SPAC was conducted in order to assess and identify the research potential and integrity of cultural resources on the property (Weik 2003). It was not until the following year that more intensive fieldwork was conducted on SPAC.

In December 2003, with the aid of funding from the Mississippi Humanities Council, Weik returned to conduct a preliminary archaeological survey of SPAC. During this survey, portions of the property not visited in 2002 were investigated. The focus was placed on the multiple occupations of the area and the significance of the historic sites. Based on the survey, site tour and topographic maps, Weik found that at least ten standing structures, three ruins, and two cemeteries related to the nineteenth and twentieth centuries (Weik 2003:6). The survey included surface inspection and collection and subsurface shovel testing around the Davis house, tenant structures, probable slave quarters and cemeteries. Artifacts collected during the surface collections and shovel testing were determined to be from the late nineteenth to early twentieth centuries, with most being produced in the twentieth century. Examples of these artifacts included an "Ironstone" sherd, bricks, nails, unidentifiable metals, and clear glass. The results of this endeavor showed that antebellum and postbellum contexts existed at Strawberry Plains and that there was great research potential for the tenant sites (Weik 2003).

Additional work, a Phase I survey, was conducted by Weik in December of 2004. This survey explored two square miles of the SPAC property that were not considered during the previous investigations (Figure 5). Fieldwork consisted of locating archaeological and historic sites, noting structural characteristics, and collecting artifact samples (Weik 2004). The focus of this Phase I was a more in depth view of the tenant structures situated on the Strawberry Plains

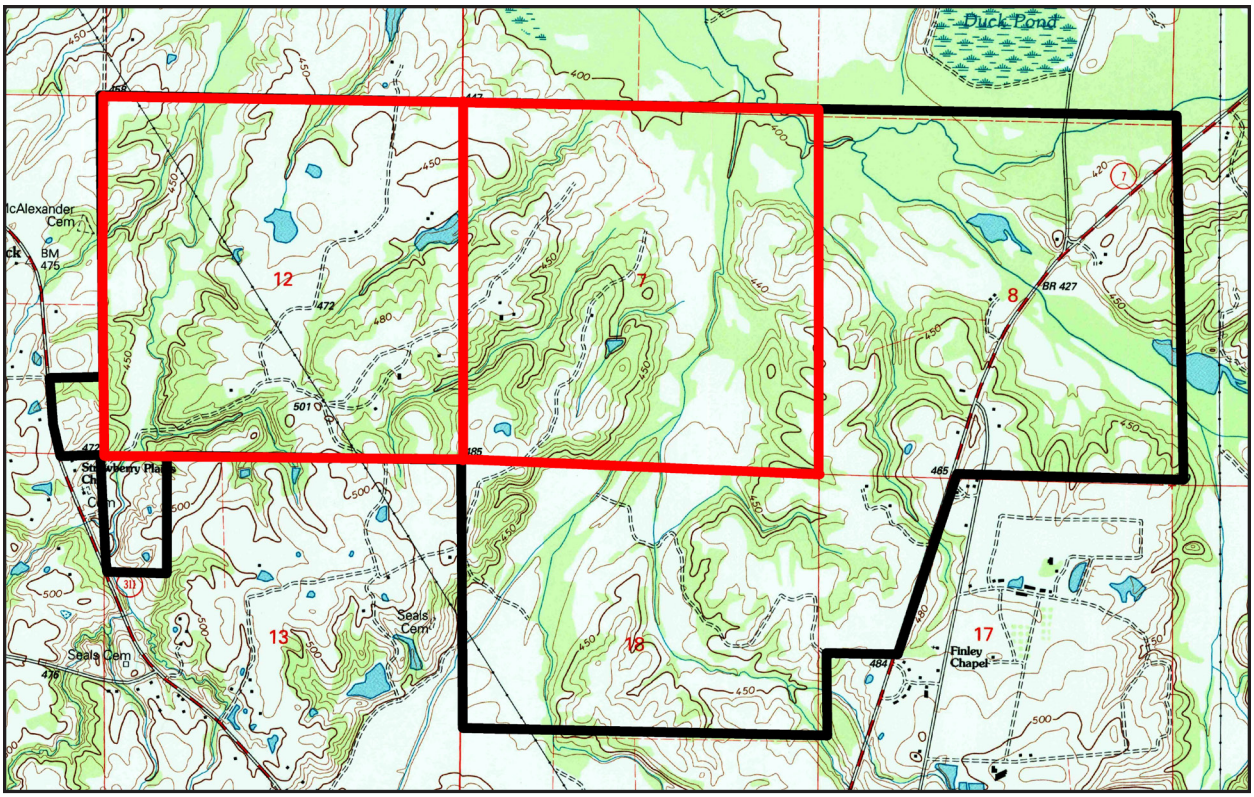

Figure 4. Boundary of the Strawberry Plains Audubon Center in Marshall County, Mississippi with the original Strawberry Plains plots of lands (Sections 7 and 12) highlighted in red (based on the 1975 revised 2000 Holly Springs, Mississippi, USGS 7.5' series topographic quadrangle).

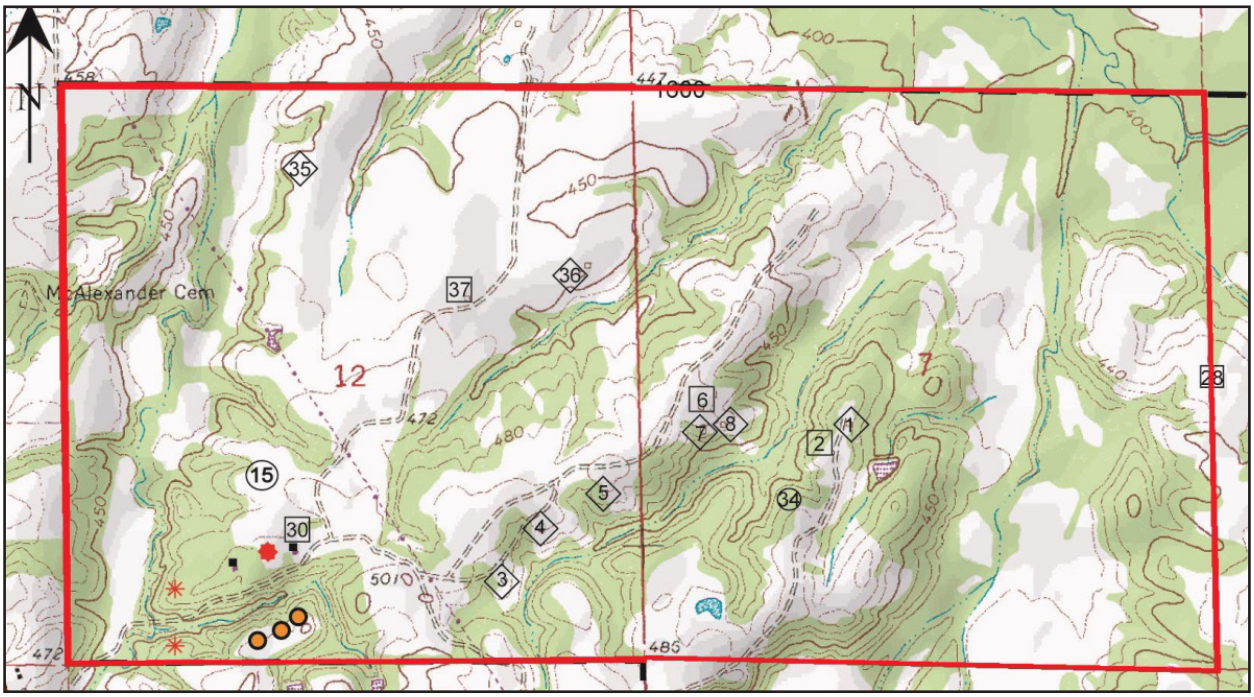

Figure 5. Map of Terrance Weik's work in sections 7 and 12 in 2004 showing slave quarters (orange dots), the slave/sharecropper and Davis cemeteries (red asterisks), the Davis house (red circle), structures (diamonds), ruins (square), and artifact scatters (circles).

landscape. Historic topographic maps from the 1950s and 1970s were used to help define where pedestrian surveys were to be conducted. Each site visited was assessed for general landscape characteristics, artifacts content, structural features, and artifact distribution (Weik 2004:6).

From the 106 artifacts recovered during the survey (shovel testing and surface collection), most of the fragments (tableware or utilitarian) were produced in the twentieth century. All glass bottles, most of which were soda bottles (Milkay, Pepsi, root beer, 7-Up), had mold seams that ran along the length of the vessel giving them a twentieth century date. Other bottles collected were brown glass Clorox bottles (1950s), snuff bottles, a "Lydia Pinkham's Vegetable Compound" medicine bottle (1850-1900) and a glass jar base that had an Owen's suction scar which can be found on bottles produced from 1904-1969 (Miller and Sullivan 1984:93). The ceramic assemblage included stoneware, whiteware, porcelain, and semiporcelaneous "Ironstone China" fragments. Miscellaneous artifacts consisted of a button, bricks, pencil sharpener, nails, window fragments, and unidentified pieces. A World War II ration stamp book (1942), belonging to Ben Holloway, was also found during this investigation close to Structure #7 (known as sharecropper house #5 in my field investigations). This was used to buy common items such as food and gas during the war.

During the winter of 2004 when the Phase I archaeological survey was being conducted, a geophysical survey of selected areas on Strawberry Plains by Dr. Jay Johnson and Bryan Haley of the University of Mississippi was also taking place. The primary goal of the survey was to assess the extent and location of structural remains in order to provide planning data for the development of the area (Johnson and Haley 2004:1). Four areas, including the Davis house, the Davis cemetery, the slave/sharecropper cemetery, and one of the tenant houses (sharecropper house #3), were surveyed using geophysical instruments (Figure 6). Four instruments were used; ground penetrating radar (gpr/SIR2000), gradiometer (FM-36 fluxgate), electromagnetic conductivity meter (EM38B), and electrical resistivity (RM15).

Work on the area north of the Davis house began using a total station to set up a grid (20 meter by 20 meter blocks; 18,000 square meters covered) on the backside of the house

with control points taken to georeference with airborne imagery. The objective was to pinpoint locations of possible outbuildings around the house. The gpr, gradiometer, and conductivity were all used in the area. Three probable structures (one relating to the gin north of the offices, a smaller structure west of the Davis house, and an L shaped pattern that was possibly a large building) and probable historic fence lines were documented.

The tenant house (sharecropper house #3) investigation consisted of eight 20-meter grids that were searched using the gradiometer and the conductivity meter. The primary purpose here was to evaluate the potential of the instruments in designing an archaeological data recovery strategy for historic habitation (Johnson and Haley 2004:28). Results revealed an outbuilding

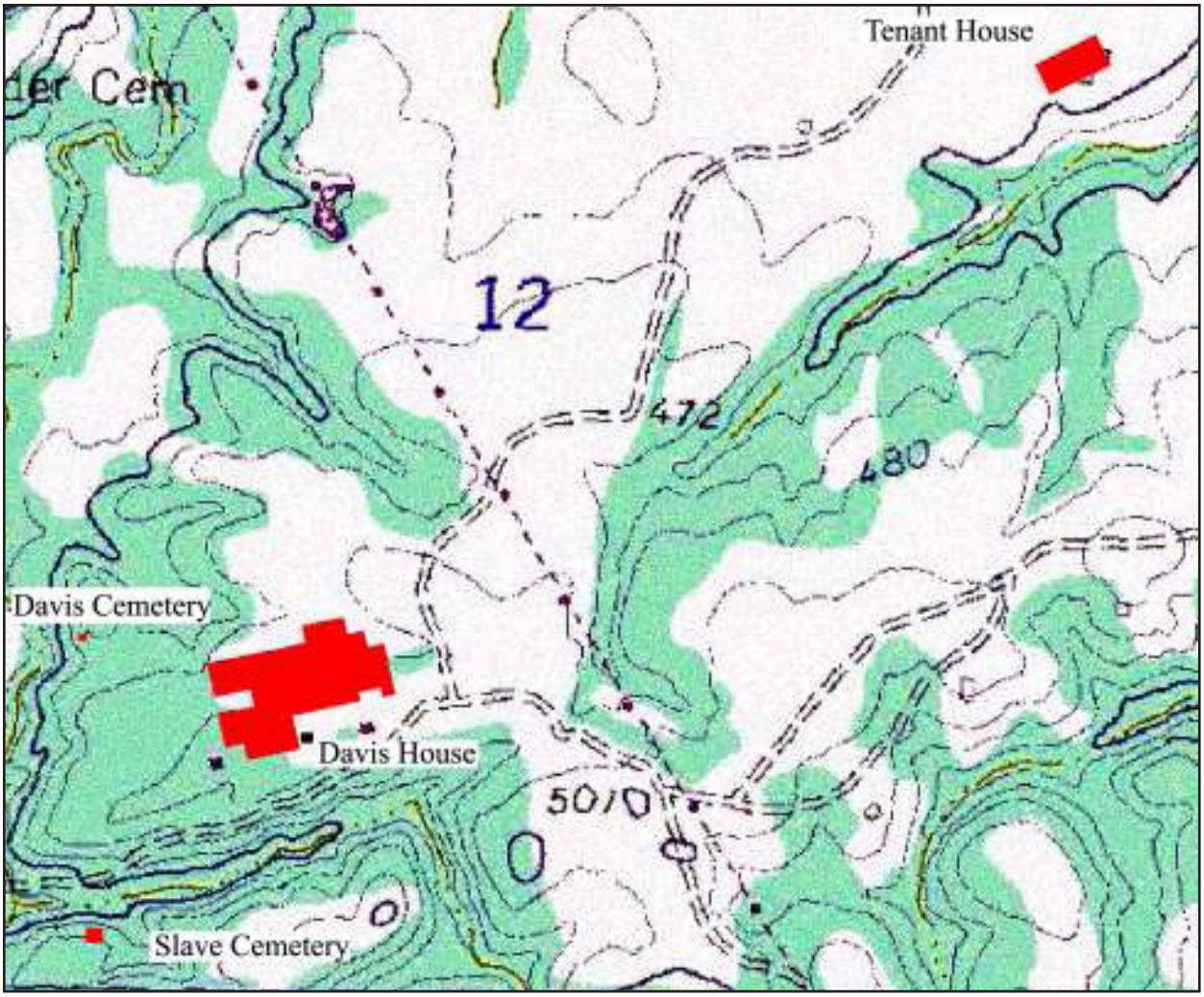

Figure 6. Map of work conducted by Jay Johnson and Bryan Haley in 2004.

with sandstone piers to the northeast of the sharecropper house, a possible well site, and an abandoned road to the southeast.

A ten by ten meter grid was placed within the Davis family cemetery in order to detect the number of graves located in the area. The cemetery is located on a ridge to the east of the access road and contains a central family monument that is surrounded by two rows of smaller headstones. The monument was placed there by Eben Davis in the 1840s to commemorate the lives of his parents (McAlexander 2008). Based on the results of the investigation, the marked graves show up as well as possible unmarked graves. It must be noted, however, that the examination only covered a portion of the cemetery and that there are possibly more graves in the immediate area.

The slave/sharecropper cemetery, that is located to the west of the access road and along the ridge, was also investigated. This cemetery is located along the same ridge as where the slave quarters once stood. Only two grave markers are still present (Rachel Fennell, died December 13, 1885 and Malissie E., died June 3, 1890). A twenty meter grid was laid out around the general area, but there were other depressions, most likely other graves sites, that went beyond the surveyed area. Results included the two aforementioned graves with grave markers and several unmarked graves.

Oral histories of individuals from Strawberry Plains and the Holly Springs area were taken by the University of Mississippi (UM) during 2003 to 2005. This project was undertaken and completed with help from the Mississippi Humanities Council. Interviews were conducted by UM students (Brooke Butler, Robert Hawkins, and Allison Trappenstedt), with the help of Phil Ensley, and focused on individuals who once lived in Holly Springs and who knew the Davises and Finleys and also those who remembered farming in the area. Individuals interviewed included: Mary Alice Booker, Mary Jane Brown, Frances M. Buchanan, Lillian Burton, Janice Calame, Doris Sandusky Cochran, Harter and Robert Crutcher, Idalia Holloway, Mae Roxie Holloway, James Elihue Howell, Irma Lee Johnson, Willie Mallory, Fannie Martin, Boe McClure, Melton McClure, Nyla Moore, Jim Nolan, Ruthie and Tillman Shelton, Chesley Smith,

Nancy Fant Smith, Gracie Turner, Dorothy H. Warren, and Fannie Lee Oliver Zinn. A few of these individuals have passed since these interviews were conducted over ten years ago. These interviews are very significant not only for aiding my work, but also for capturing a time that is rarely studied.

An investigation relating to Chickasaw occupation out on Strawberry Plains has also been coordinated within the last year. Brad Lieb, in conjunction with individuals from the Chickasaw Preserve, conducted a Phase I archaeological survey in February of 2013. The SPAC wanted to inventory and preserve any areas on their land that were significant to the time when Native Americans were present. The survey was used to search for the Chippowa Chickasaw site and community that was once located along historic roads which were mapped in 1834. These roads pass through the SPAC property in section 7 of township 3 south, range 2 west. Using these maps, two sites were found along a ridge in the area. Artifacts found during the investigation included items from the Woodland period and a probable nineteenth century, Chickasaw occupation (Lieb 2013).

Research Goals

There has been a general lack of research which focuses on postbellum landscapes in the South. The postbellum period (time after the American Civil War) has been given minimal attention when compared to antebellum (period of time before the American Civil War) period and African-American archaeology in Mississippi has been neglected in comparison to other regions of the Southeast, (Orser 1988; Weik 2004; Young 2004). Sharecropper houses were once plentiful across the landscape after the Civil War, but only a very small percentage still exists today. With the few enduring remnants of these types of structures and landscapes, an emphasis should be placed upon these types of sites and the people who once lived and worked there.

The primary goal of this thesis is to examine the lives of the sharecroppers at Strawberry Plains during the early twentieth to mid-twentieth century. This date range is given based on the determined age of the sharecropper houses that are still in existence at the site. The importance

of the economic relationship between the sharecropper and the landowner at the site will also be discussed.

There were two prominent types of farming in the South after the war which consisted of sharecropping and tenant farming. Sharecroppers were workers that were provided with housing, tools, seed, fuel, working stock, feed for the stock and half of the fertilizer by the landowners. After the crop was collected in fall, half of it was given to the landowner while the other half was kept by the worker. Tenant farmers, on the other hand, furnished their own animals, provisions, and tools. By bringing additional tools and draft animals, landowners generally allowed tenants to keep a larger portion of the crop, typically around two-thirds (Harris 2001: 31, 132). The term "sharecropper" is used throughout this thesis to describe the workers at Strawberry Plains since, based on the archival research, they were listed as sharecroppers instead of tenants. Other past studies on Strawberry Plains and on the postbellum South discussed throughout this thesis use the term "tenants" to describe the individuals at the sites they studied.

Based on the preliminary fieldwork that was conducted at SPAC, another goal presented itself which included conducting a spatial analysis, using landscape archaeology, to find out if the layout of the houses during the postbellum followed other postbellum site studies and, if not, what did that signify. To do this, existing sharecropper houses that were dispersed across the SPAC landscape were viewed, as well as locating additional structures that were not noted in previous studies, performing an architectural survey on each structure, and conducting a spatial analysis of the relationship between the big house and the sharecropper houses and the houses to one another.

Additionally, this work will attempt to determine how these sharecropper houses were constructed, the materials that were used in their production, and also show if and when these houses were added on to as time passed. Furthermore, the apparent shift from the nucleated settlements of slave quarters on the ridge to the dispersed settlements of sharecropper houses across the landscape after the American Civil War will be investigated.

A large collection of documents relating to the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries occupation of Strawberry Plains in the Special Collections of the University of Mississippi's J.D. Williams Library will be utilized to determine when the land was purchased and the changes it went through over the years as the land changed hands between the Davis and Finley families. This includes over thirty boxes of materials relating to the Davis, Finley, and related families in Holly Springs that were given to the library by the Finley family and also over one hundred ledgers that were kept by George and Thomas Finley. These ledgers contained notes of their expenses for their farms and listed the people that worked for them during times of sharecropping, though placing certain people with actual parcels of land was difficult.

Historic topographic maps will be considered during this investigation. There are only seven sharecropper structures listed on the SPAC map (Figure 1.7), but based on the historic maps and information garnered from the ledgers, there were several families who farmed the land there on Strawberry Plains for a number of years, which would mean additional houses on the property. Topographic maps from 1953, 1965, 1969, and 2000, as well as the 1940 U.S. Enumeration District Map, were referenced and any additional structures on these were noted and these areas were investigated.

To present an encompassing view of the sharecroppers themselves and understand the layout of the houses and the site at Strawberry Plains, landscape archaeology had to be used. Landscape archaeology is defined in various ways, but for this thesis the term follows the idea that landscape archaeology is a landscape perspective that should be used in the attempt to form linkages between the natural, material, social, and behavioral elements (Stine et al. 1997).

Chapter Descriptions

The results of this investigation will be presented in seven chapters. Chapter Two provides a review of literature on landscape archaeology and the postbellum time period while also looking at the few previous studies of postbellum sites in the South. Chapter Three gives a detailed historical background for Strawberry Plains and the individuals who owned (the

Davises and Finleys) and worked (slaves and sharecroppers) the land. Chapter Four reviews the methods of analysis that were used during this investigation. This methodology includes the aforementioned archival research, consulting historic maps, and performing an architectural survey on each site. Chapter Five follows with an overall analysis of the sharecropper houses found out at the site. This begins with an introduction to vernacular architecture, slave houses, and sharecropper houses and are interspersed with experiences from individuals who were slaves in Marshall County before the war (WPA interviews) and also individuals whose families were sharecroppers out on Strawberry Plains at one time (UM interviews). The chapter then provides a summary description of each house site on Strawberry Plains (detail descriptions and maps are provided in Appendix A). Chapter Six provides information regarding antebellum plantation landscapes, postbellum landscapes, and then details the layout of the Strawberry Plains plantation. Additionally, the distances between the probable slaves quarters and the big house followed by the distances between the big house and the sharecropper houses are reviewed. Furthermore, the soils associated with each sharecropper house are noted to see if there was any pattern in the locations of house relative to soils. Chapter Seven will summarize the presented evidence and also provide recommendations for future archaeological research that should be conducted at Strawberry Plains. Appendix A contains the results of the architectural survey including measurements of the structures and maps while Appendix B lists names of individuals that worked on Strawberry Plains as sharecroppers based on information acquired from archival research and names found written on the walls of a few of the houses.

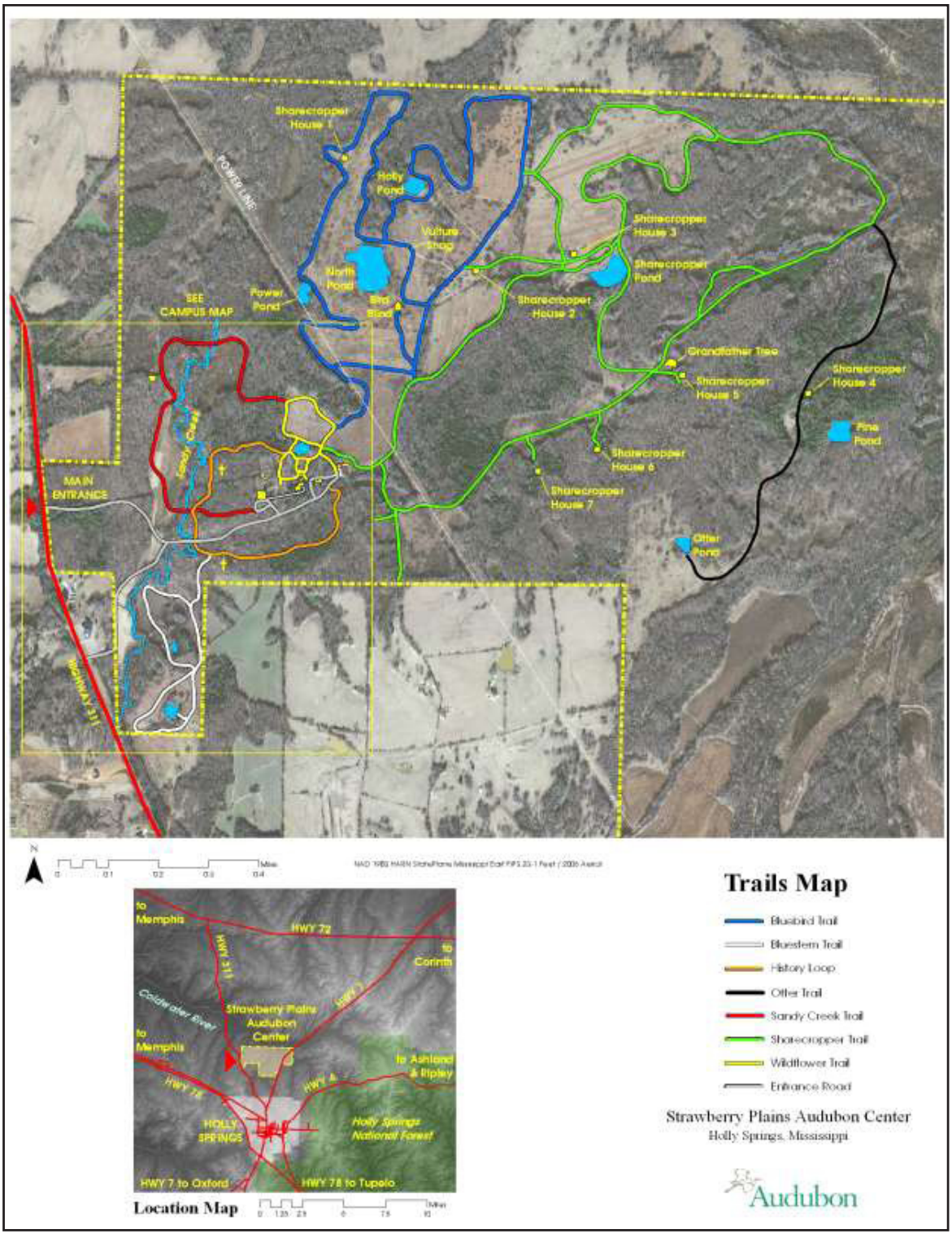

Figure 7:.Current SPAC trail map (courtesy of SPAC).

CHAPTER II

LITERATURE REVIEW AND PAST STUDIES

An examination on the literature concerning landscape archaeology and the history of sharecropping in the South must first be considered before delving into the importance of the two subjects and how they can be used in conjunction with one another to gain an overall view. To understand landscape archaeology, the meaning of "landscape" must be taken into consideration first. This is because there are a multitude of meanings, depending on the individual who is using it. Additionally, the concept of power, antebellum and postbellum studies in landscape, history of the postbellum time period, and previous work at postbellum sites will also be explored in this review.

Landscape Archaeology

Landscape archaeology is a broad division within archaeology that examines how people altered the land and how they were, in turn, also shaped by the land in both cultural and natural contexts (Stine et al. 1997:XI). It invariably studies the cultural and environmental variables that impacted how individuals interacted with their landscape at a given time (Yamin and Metheny1996). Landscape archaeology separates itself from other archaeological approaches by placing an emphasis on the relationships between the natural environment, the human modification of land, and the material culture left behind. This study of the landscape has acquired more attention and has become more attractive to archaeologists in the last part of the twentieth century and has received even more consideration in the beginning of the twenty-first century. This is due to the development of "landscape" as something more just an "environment" and the understanding that the landscape can now include social processes (David and Thomas 2008).

"Landscape" was initiated in the late sixteenth century when Dutch landscape artists began painting rural sceneries of the "land schap" which also incorporated the changing conditions of life (Gleason 1994; David and Thomas 2008:27). At its inception, landscape archaeology in the United States developed to study garden practices of wealthy individuals (Kelso and Most 1990). Areas like Monticello in Virginia and gardens in England were examined in order to reconstruct the function of gardens during colonial life. The field has since embraced much broader topics which includes looking at historic rural landscapes and defining the events that took place at the site in relation to its known history.

The term "landscape archaeology" was used rarely in the discipline of archaeology in the mid-1970s but by the mid-to-late 1980s the term was more regularly used and cited in academic works (David and Thomas 2008). This, of course, does not signify that the idea of landscape had never been used by archaeologists in the past, but showed that the term itself had been established and only recently been integrated into the discipline. Based on the few studies that were conducted on this subject during the 1970s and 1980s, the emphasis was on more of the "adaptive" and "economic" relationships with the environment (Stine et al. 1997). During the transition from the 1980s to the 1990s, a call for a more inclusive focus on the environment and the people living on the land was made. Archaeologists of the time critiqued the paradigm by showing that they had been neglecting ideological and symbolic factors in their interpretations of sites they, and others, had been working on. Stine et al. (1997) recommended that a landscape perspective should attempt to form links between not just the natural elements, but also the social, the behavioral, the material, and the ideological in a region of study. Regions, which are simply an arbitrary classification, were used by researchers in defining the boundaries of their site.

During this time, a number of definitions were used to describe and define the term "landscape." One of the most general definitions described landscape as an area that has not had any human modifications to the natural terrain. Stilgoe (1982) argued against this definition and believed that landscape was not natural land at all, but land that had been changed and shaped,

and modified for permanent human occupation, including dwelling, agriculture, manufacturing, government, worship, and for pleasure and also was, above everything else, a communal space, that evolved to serve the collective community. Dell Upton's (1990) work on colonial gentry's landscapes demonstrated how the landscape was supposed to be experienced dynamically by the viewer. The visitor was meant to pass from one setting or area to another without the meaning of what they were seeing being comprehended into a single view. David and Thomas (2008:38) suggested that landscape was not only concerned with the physical environment where people altered the land for their own occupation, but was a meaningful and important location in which lives were and are lived. Battle-Baptiste (2010:81) agreed with this assumption and enhanced it by saying that people living within an area bring social and symbolic meaning to the landscape and, in turn, transformed it from a natural to a cultural landscape. Fennell (2011) reasoned that the term encompassed both place and space and denoted something that was lived or dwelled in. Contemporary studies (Thomas 1993; Matthews 1998) have used the concept of *dwelling* which defined the landscape as something that aided in shaping and being a product of human action. Groover (2008) believed that the physicality of a landscape was a context for learning about a culture and the material reproduction of a society and thus became a very important part of a culture's social relations. Overall, this new practice of reading a landscape provided archaeologists with an innovative way to view landscapes rather than just using the term to make observations and establish parallels between different sites from a specific timeframe.

In the twenty-first century, David and Thomas (2008:28-30) suggested that there was a need to take an even closer look at the uses of the landscape by past peoples. To do this, there would need to be refinements in the methodologies used in the field and the analyses, with more of a focus on the distribution of archaeological materials across the landscape. These refinements were intended to address human organization and scheduling in the landscape and, to achieve these aims, archaeologists had to employ innovative analytical techniques and procedures (David and Thomas 2008).

Effective interpretation of a site in historical archaeology depends upon the reconstructing of the historic context. This is used by archaeologists to address questions at different levels of investigation and also observe key factors that have influenced historical development throughout different regions of study (Groover 2008). Historic context also involves the basic historical and cultural specifics that are connected to the previous inhabitants of a site. Nassaney et al. (2001) and Groover (2008) argue that landscape studies possess a diachronic dimension that researchers use to strive to describe or define the sequence of landscape events that have transpired at a residence in association with the known occupational history. As an archaeologist approaches a site, it must be remembered that this land was used over the course of several centuries and that it was also used in various ways by the different people who once occupied it.

In this respect, as mentioned earlier, landscape archaeology thus becomes a study of linkages. Various techniques of study must be employed by the archaeologist depending on what type of site they are dealing with. Each site requires different methods of study that include anything from minimalist archaeology to intensive site excavation to the use of historical resources like art, censuses, letters, supplemental documents and even oral histories (Deetz 1990; Kelso and Most 1990; Miller 1994). Landscape archaeology also includes linking the leading ideas and beliefs of the landscape to the more minor ones. An example that Stine et al. (1997:XII) give for the use of landscape archaeology relates to the colonial landscape which was comprised of the work environment that was shaped by the social setting, the perspectives of the residents living there, the traditions they had, and also by the needs of the household. Archaeological studies of the landscape at rural sites focus on the spatial patterning and understanding the land use, arrangement of the buildings on the site, architecture, separation of fields (e.g. fences or other barriers that physically structured open spaces), specialized activity areas, roads, paths, and general site structure (Kelso and Most 1990; Yamin and Metheny 1996; Stine et al. 1997). All of these elements that make up a landscape leave archaeological signatures behind that can be used by archaeologists to fully understand a site.

An additional example of varying archaeological signatures goes back to the aforementioned gentry landscape studies conducted by Dell Upton (1990). In his work, he found that this type of landscape was made up of formal gardens, centers of commerce, and government. Upton (1990) then compared the same landscape with the lower classes of colonial Virginia. He noted that the two groups, though vastly different in terms of social standing, shared the same physical structures but observed the same landscape in completely different ways. Upton (1990:71-74) argued that the gentry saw their landscape as an integrated network while the lower class laborers saw it as more of an area with controlled and free spaces.

Based on the examples of the term "landscape," there are many ideas as to what it signifies for the individual and it can be seen that it can hold multiple meanings and purposes. It can include anything from the farming of the area for food production to statements of social standings and inequalities.

Power

Power is a determining factor when viewing the antebellum and postbellum periods. It not only observes the relationship between the two parties (landowner and enslaved individuals/ freedmen), but also the control that is placed upon one group by the other. Little (1994) suggests that landscapes, seen as artifacts, are expressions of emulation, ideals, and products of power. They are more than just ornamental entities used for purposes such as gardening. These landscapes were used to emphasize the control that groups, and individuals, had over one another and were also used to reinforce hierarchy and social inequality.

One way to observe and understand this concept of power on the landscape was to conduct research on gardens from colonial sites across the United States (Monticello, Mount Vernon, and colonial Williamsburg). Archaeologists studied these colonial gardens to discern the function they fulfilled in colonial life. Yentsch (1996) and Leone et al. (2005) found that the symmetrical designs of the gardens adopted by colonists during the mid-eighteenth to nineteenth centuries were used as optical illusions to transform the home into an identifiable status symbol

within their community which marked the occupants of the homes as socially distinct from others. This was specifically done to assert a form of social hierarchy onto the colonial landscape (Yentsch 1996).

In a more recent analysis, Stephen Mrozwoski (2006) conducted research on working class landscapes. In this, he found that there was an economic divide between people during the eighteenth to twentieth centuries and that could be seen through the spatial practice that contributed to the social landscape that was overwhelmingly constructed across class lines. Within this, rules and regulations were constructed by the elite and placed onto the industrial landscapes.

Foucault's theories considered the relationship between knowledge and power and how they were used together as a form of social control through societal institutions (Leone et al. 2005). Historical archaeologists have used his theories to expand upon their understanding of the plantation landscape and they can also be used to understand the postbellum landscape. His ideas on discipline and punishment and the changes that were made in the Western penal systems during the modern age, can especially be applied to the antebellum and postbellum time periods. Foucault cited Jeremy Bentham's Panopticon model to understand the power relations which were part of the prison reform of the ninteenth century (Foucault 1975). The Panopticon model allowed for the constant possibility of being observed by the individuals in charge. This "unequal gaze," in Foucault's study caused the prisoners to be more likely to follow rather than break the rules. In regards to the ways the antebellum and the postbellum landscapes were set up (nucleated and dispersed), the workers never really knew when they were being observed. Even if they were not truly under constant supervision, it seemed as if they were.

Antebellum and Postbellum Studies of Landscapes

In the late twentieth century, an expansion of topics in African-American archaeology included continued studies of the antebellum period, but also an interest in studies of the postbellum period and the economic and social development among the people of that time.

Studies following rural life in the United States began in the late 1960s and early 1970s, but similar to landscape archaeology, interest in the topic was minimal until the 1990s when archaeologists became interested in the different characteristics and features that comprised a landscape (Groover 2008:11-13). Some of the first archaeological investigations on rural life focused on the antebellum plantations in the South with regards to the wealthy white owners, overseers, and the enslaved African American inhabitants before 1865. Singleton (1995; 2001) argued that this topic has expanded into one of "the most productive and organized research areas in the historical archaeology of rural contexts." This is because plantation archaeology provided the opportunity to capitalize upon the potential for interpretation that was associated with the historical archaeology of inadequately documented contexts (Little 1994). Groover (2008:11) contended that by studying plantations, historical archaeology had gained prominence as a principal and important source of information associated with the topic of slavery especially in the domain of material life and culture of the peoples.

Reconstructing the life history of the domestic landscape at a site provides important insights about the people that once lived there (Groover 2008:24). Issues that are frequently undertaken when looking at plantation archaeology involves the dwellings that African Americans lived in, spatial arrangements of those dwellings and associated yards, living conditions, belief systems, foodways, and artifact patterning (Singleton 1995; Young 2004). More in-depth studies have focused on the African Americans diets, health, household items, and the architecture of their houses. All of these topics can be used to give a more comprehensive composite portrait life of slavery and can also be applied to the postbellum period.

With countless studies having been conducted on the antebellum time period, very little work has been directed towards archaeological investigations on the postbellum time period. Orser (1988:3) argues that this is due to the fact that the antebellum period appears to be much more appealing and interesting to archaeologists than the postbellum time period. Groover (2008:12) agrees with Orser's assumption by stating that the main reason that there is a lack of a fully developed identity in rural archaeology is possibly due to the fact that several

archaeologists have been tentative when it comes to recognizing postbellum as a distinct research domain in historical archaeology. Amy Young (2004) discusses the need for archaeologists to answer the call of Theresa Singleton who, back in 1991, outlined the potential for conducting archaeological excavations on African American sites (antebellum and postbellum) in Mississippi. Young (2004:68) shows that, even nineteen years later, there has been very little work conducted in the state on the subject, even though there are a large number of African American sites around Mississippi that have the potential to be investigated. Work on these types of sites are necessary because it gives another view into what life was like for another group of people, African Americans, whether it was during the antebellum or postbellum and not solely placing a focus on the white landowners during those time periods.

The Antebellum Landscape

The spatial separation between African Americans and whites throughout the South in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries was a means of suppressing individual rights and freedoms and was meant as a way to maintain power and status over the slaves and then former slaves. With slavery, there were formal rules and laws that kept African Americans in the category of the 'lesser beings' or 'beneath the whites.' This segregation can be seen in terms of landscape within the parameters of *place*, where the term took on a sense of spatial struggle (Fennell 2011:398). Brabec (2010:4) stated that plantation forms were designed to communicate the mastery and dominance of the landowner while enacting a form of power among the landscape between the owners and the slave population that outnumbered them.

This is abundantly clear with regards to how slaves were placed in nucleated spaces on the landscape and the structures in which they were placed. Brabec's work (2010) found that owners maintained strict control over the layout of the plantation and design which allowed little expression for the slaves in their community. Even the housing for enslaved African Americans was constructed by the landowner in a designated area. One of the most prevalent concepts involving the settlement patterns of the plantation landscape is the idea that slaves were situated

in a nucleated settlement, also known as the "quarters," which was within sight of the overseer's or planter's house (Prunty 1955; Adams 1980; Orser 1988; Vlach 1993; Weik 2003; Groover 2008; McAlexander 2008; Ellis and Ginsburg 2010). Typically, slaves were clustered together in rows of housing that were constructed by the landowner along short roads which generally formed a square or rectangle of building. Plantations acquired this settlement idea from an English model of early Georgian architecture and landscape which aided in communicating the mastery and dominance of the plantation owner (Brabec 2010:4; Weik 2004). House slaves quarters were generally located closer to the big house, while others situated them further away, but even at a small distance, they were arranged in a specific way so they could still be seen by either the overseer or the landowner. Also on the landscape were service buildings that included storage sheds (for tools and also to store food), barns for the animals (mules and horses), a plantation office, a blacksmith shop, and a cotton gin. The barns and sheds were centrally located in relation to the quarters, the pastures, and the cropland and were close to the overseer's residence (Prunty 1955; Orser 1988). These fields and work yards were just as important a part of the spatial experience as were they buildings they lived in and worked out of. Ellis and Ginsburg (2010:3) explained that slaveholders were cognizant of the connection between slavery and the materials they could employ through architecture to aid in subjugating and controlling the enslaved individuals. The landscape was designed to be hierarchical with the landowner being placed at the center of it all.

Additionally, movement and time spent away from the fields was another way enslaved individuals were monitored. They traveled from the quarters to the fields and back and were required to work from sun up to sun down and most of the week with most white proprietors only giving their slaves Sundays off (Bynum 2010; Rawick 1972). Enslaved individuals were not allowed in the plantation house unless they worked as housemaids or cooks and even then were never allowed to go through the front door or into certain rooms in the house. They had specific areas they were allowed into and could not break those boundaries lest they be punished. The acquisition of foods and goods was another way owner's enacted power over the enslaved

individuals with slaves having to procure these from the owners. Overall, these separations were used as reminders of white belonging and black difference (Fennell 2011). The term *landscape* did not only signify the physical landscape of the plantation and the fields, but also the social landscape and the individuals within it.

It must be noted that though the landscape was a way for the landowner to enact power over the enslaved, the enslaved found ways to express their autonomy and even achieve a type of freedom through the manipulation of the landscape that was designed to restrict them. The slaves quarter included more than just the houses. The space around their homes, the yards, was just as important as the space that was occupied by the house. These yards were where people cooked food, kept animals, grew gardens, played, and socialized (Upton 1985; Westmacott 1992; Vlach 1993; Gleason 1994; Brabec 2010; Ellis and Ginsburg 2010). The multiple uses employed by the yard made it an important component of the slave landscape. This emphasis on the yard can be seen in many studies of west African cultures that maintained this meaning of space in the New World (Heath and Bennett 2000). The swept yard was an established space and aided to maintain a sense of place for the enslaved.

Trading One Form of Slavery for Another

At the conclusion of the Civil War in 1865, social, political, and economic changes were taking place across the United States. The system of American slavery was abolished and the over four million African Americans who had been enslaved for numerous years were now considered free (Bond 1995; Wilkie 2000). Not only was emancipation enacted, but the aftermath of the Civil War had left devastation across the South. Between 1860 and1870, former slaveholding states suffered the loss of life, livestock, cropland, and farm implements. Also, over one-third of the working animals (horses, asses, and mules) were either taken or killed by General Sherman's troops during their marches across the South (Ransom and Sutch 2001:48). Furthermore, the southern states suffered an aggregate decline of over $61 million in livestock and farm machinery values during this time (U.S. Census Office 1864, 1872). These losses

caused immeasurable problems for former plantation owners who tried to embark on assimilating their large-scale agriculture production back to where it was before the war.

Even though African Americans were now considered to be free, a number of individuals in the southern states were loath to see the system of slavery go. The shift from having a readily available enslaved work force to farm the lands, to dealing with freedmen that wanted payment for their work and better living and working conditions, was a hard adjustment for the landowners. Also, with the emancipation of the slaves, freedmen were now allowed to leave the plantations and their previous owners in search of new opportunities. Many of the newly freed African Americans traveled north while several stayed on in the South. According to Young (2004:71), even after gaining freedom, several African Americans continued to stay and work as farm laborers, sharecroppers, or tenants in the Delta in Mississippi. At Strawberry Plains, a number of the previously enslaved individuals stayed on as sharecroppers.

In order to curtail these changes that were taking place, many white legislatures in the South enacted "black codes" which were designed to place a variety of restrictions on the freedmen's newly acquired freedom and make them continue to work on the plantations and in chain gangs (Daniel 1972:20-21; Wilkie 2000; Willis 2000). Vagrancy laws were also instituted. These laws allowed authorities to arrest the freedmen if they were seen as being lazy or idle and place them on a chain gang.

Even though African Americans were free, they were systematically being pulled back into the life of a slave. To make sure that the freedmen were actually free of slavery, and to aid in these changes and uncertainties regarding this transformation in the South, The Freedmen's Bureau was created. The Bureau, established in March 1865 by Congress, was constructed as an agency of early Reconstruction and was operational from 1865-1872. It was created as a way to aid the freedmen and previous plantation owners for one year and its main goal was to, "supervise and manage all abandoned lands, and the control of all subjects related to refugees and freedmen, under such rules and regulations as may be presented by the head of the Bureau and approved by the President…" (United States 1866:507-509). Not only did it assist the former

slaves, it also instituted a new system of labor, enforced laws against vagrancy, took away any land that the freedmen had occupied during the war, and ordered freedmen to sign labor contracts with white landowners. Other responsibilities of the Freedmen's Bureau consisted of settling problems and disputes, constructing schools and having teachers to educate the freedmen, distributing rations of food to African Americans, and established a system where planters could obtain food from the government in order to feed their workers (Goldhaber 1992; Bynum 2010). Even with these prospects and opportunities, the Bureau's good intentions and efforts were limited overall. Although initially established to operate for one year, due to the uncertainties and overwhelming need for the Bureau to continue on after the allotted year, Congress determined that it would remain until it was no longer needed. It was not until 1872 that the Freedmen's Bureaus was disbanded by President Ulysses S. Grant.

As stated earlier, plantations and the people in the South had suffered immensely during the Civil War. In order to rebuild what had been devastated during this time and with the loss of their labor force, former plantation owners had to restructure how they conducted business since, due to emancipation, they could no longer operate the plantation in the way they had before the war, though many still tried. Freedmen who still resided in the South longed for new opportunities that included having and managing their own farms and make a living for their family. Right after the war, many former slaves waited for the U.S. government to give them their '40 acres and a mule' that many thought they would be given for all the work they had done during the slavery era. Union General William T. Sherman had actually encouraged this expectation in the early months of 1865 by granting a small number of freedmen 40 acres from the abandoned land that he and his army had traveled through during the war (Ochiltree 2004). Unfortunately, no rule or law was ever put into place that stipulated that freedmen would ever receive this. This left the freedmen, along with the former plantation owners, in an economic limbo.

Suggestions from the North proposed that to keep the "plantations" going and give the emancipated African Americans what they desired, a new working arrangement between the

two had to be acquired (Orser 1988; Barile and Brandon 2004:198). The Freedmen's Bureau encouraged the former plantation owners to rebuild, for African Americans to gain employment, and for the two groups to work together in a new capacity rather than as slave and master. With the planter's lack of cash after the Civil War, the need for labor, and the freedmen's determination to attain as much independence as possible, owners had little choice but to rent out parcels of land to families. These landowners, unable to return to the days when slavery formed the backbone of the social ethic, were now required to negotiate and bargain with the African Americans (Bond 1995:117; Ochiltree 2004).

There were two similar types of arrangements that were used by landowners in the South at this time. These consisted of sharecropping and tenant farming. Sharecropping allowed an individual to use and farm a portion of land which was rented to them by the landowner and, in return, they attained a share of the crop that was produced (Raper and Reid 1941; Orser 1988). Landowners additionally provided their workers housing, fuel, working stock, feed for the stock, tools and seed. They also provided them with half of the fertilizer while the sharecropper provided the other half. After the crop was collected in the fall, half was kept while the other half was given to the landowner. In tenant farming, the tenant furnished their own work animals, tools, and provisions. Families who were able to bring tools and draft animals with them to their land were generally allowed to keep a larger portion of the crop, around two-thirds, since they did not have to borrow these from the landlord to tend to their fields (Harris 2001:31,132). Based on the archival research, the ledgers, and McAlexander's (2008) study, the individuals who worked on Strawberry Plains were regarded as sharecroppers.

Some historians saw this "new" type of work for the freedmen as a restructured, thinly concealed, substituted form of slavery where the white landowners got rich and the African Americans remained in poverty with no power (Mandle 1977; Wright-Austin 2006:29). Overall, it was a new form of economic exploitation. Sharecropping was seen as a way to relegate most rural blacks to a landless status, with little opportunity to climb the "agricultural ladder" (Ransom and Sutch 2001; Tolnay 2003:214). Harris (2001:32) and Ochiltree (2004:46) argued

that they saw aspects of this as well, but believed that this new system was rather the result of negotiation, intense struggle, and competition where neither side was able to attain the kind of resolution they truly wanted. Even though the two sides were unaccustomed in dealing with the intricacies of labor negotiations on a paid-for-labor basis, both were compelled to accept sharecropping although it was, in no way, perfect.

The system of sharecropping was a risk for both the farmer and the landowner because if there was a crop failure then both suffered. Landowners made the freedmen sign year-long contracts to work on their land. These contracts, which were required of landowners by the Freedmen's Bureau, were instituted to "spell out" the terms and conditions of what was expected of the sharecroppers. This required the landowners to divide their plantations into small farm units. The amount of land that landowners allowed sharecroppers to use and farm on depended on how many sharecroppers were contracted out each year and how much land the landowner had. Typically, sharecroppers were given around ten acres (Orser 1988; Harris 2001). Landowners with larger tracts of land allowed individual sharecroppers to use anywhere from twenty to fifty acres to farm on (Bryant 1996).

As Harris (2001) found, most sharecroppers, similar to those on the Syls Fork Plantation in Georgia's eastern Piedmont, did not receive wages for their work, but only a share of the crop that they grew. This was due to the fact that money for former plantation owners, and many other individuals for that matter, was generally absent due to the havoc of the war, so there was no way to pay wages to sharecroppers.

With little to no money to their names, sharecroppers and tenants became embroiled in the crop-lien system. This system, which affected poor whites and African Americans alike, was a loan or credit obtained from a landowner or local merchant in exchange for produce from the farmer's future crop. The landowner or merchant would give supplies such as seeds, food, clothes, or tools in return for a lien on the farmer's crop (Woodman 2001:802-803). In Greene County, Georgia, under the Crop Lien Law of 1866, only landlords were given the right to sell food, farming supplies, clothing, and other goods to sharecroppers (Bryant 1996:152). Landlords

could allow a merchant or someone else to supply his workers, but many landlords preferred to furnish their own workers since it gave them a measure of power and control that they had been missing from the days of slavery. The credit was rather expensive with high interest rates being placed on the sharecroppers. These rates were established by the landowners and merchants, so they could charge as much as they wanted since they knew that the sharecroppers needed certain goods to aid them during the planting season. The high rates succeeded in not only transforming sharecropping into a system of economic dependency, but also kept sharecroppers in poverty.

Also with this system, the merchant or landowner could tell the sharecropper what type of crop to plant in order to ensure that a marketable crop would be harvested to repay the landowner for the purchases. In the South, most merchants and landowners asked the sharecroppers to grow cotton. If a farmer could not pay their debt in full to the merchant or landowner or 'pay out' at the end of the year, then their debt was rolled over into the new growing season. These landowners and local merchants held a power over the farmers and made their lives near unmanageable since they held monopolies on both the credit and supplies, so there was no other way that sharecroppers could get around it. They had to work with the merchants and landowners since the farmers depended on the credit which, in turn, put and kept them in debt a great deal of the time.

For a brief time during the Reconstruction years, African American workers believed that the sharecropping system would allow them to ultimately become independent landowners. They believed sharecropping was a chance for them to escape the landowner's constant supervision and abuses that were reminiscent of slavery. This was true in a way because a number of landowners appeared to have given up the day-to-day supervision that was common under slavery though some of the landowners still felt it was within their rights to abuse their workers (Bryant 1996). Sharecroppers were occasionally given houses that were constructed by the landowners and were no longer a part of the communal quarters in nucleated areas. This gave the sharecroppers more freedom since they were no longer constantly under the eye of the overseer and landlord and this allowed them to be closer to their farms and crops. Though, there were cases of sharecroppers being made to live in the slave's old quarters.

The freedmen also assumed that they would be able to bargain with landowners for fair wages, acquire enough money to buy and possess their own equipment, obtain a mule, receive a portion of the crops, and work at their own pace (Cobb 1992:71). Unfortunately, these aspirations were dashed due to the fact that the African American sharecroppers were solely reliant upon the merchants and landowners. According to Wright-Austin (2006:29), sharecroppers in the Mississippi Delta remained impoverished due to their dependency on the white landowners for their farming supplies, housing, food, etc. With regards to the landowner, they furnished their sharecroppers with the supplies they needed throughout the year and, in return, would deduct the costs of the highly inflated items from the sharecroppers pay at the end of the season. For the freedmen, there was simply no way to make enough money to achieve their dream of having their own land to live and work on.

The number of farms dramatically increased in the U.S. between the 1860s to 1920s (Groover 2008). The settlement process that was taking place across the South was called infilling, which was where the landscape became filled with an overwhelmingly large number of occupants. With more occupants, including sharecroppers and tenants, came additional farms, which meant more planting and extra crops.

Cotton was the primary crops in the South after the war. Minority crops included tobacco, rice, and sugar. During the war, the South had lost its global monopoly on cotton production allowing countries like Brazil, Egypt, and India to become the major exporters for a large percentage of the crop (Barnes et al. 2011:293). Sharecroppers and landowners worked to revitalize and reestablish their position as the main producer of cotton that they held before the Civil War. Unfortunately, excessive rains, bad crops, erosion, the influx of insects (boll weevil), and heat, paired with the competition from other countries, made it difficult for sharecroppers and landowners to attain any semblance of their previous position as a major producer of cotton.

Crop yields and cotton prices in the South were low after the Civil War and continued to be for several years. During these times of low cotton yields across the South, white landowners tended to blame sharecroppers for the crop shortage and said it was due to their inability to farm

on their own (Willis 2000:37-38). Of course, this was not the case. The low crop yields and low prices were due to problems with weather, insect infestations, and erosion of soils. Willis (2000:36) stated that cotton prices in the Mississippi Delta fell after 1865 and stayed low for several years due to the aforementioned problems.

Throughout the rest of the South, a similar picture was being noticed with regards to the cotton crop. Cotton declined periodically in the 1870s and 1880s and then disastrously into the mid-1890s with the severe depression that began in 1893 (Raper 1941; Woodman 2001; Reinberger 2003). As Woodman (2001:801) noted, documents prices were at their lowest at the end of the nineteenth century which caused many landowners to go into further debt and resulted in several of them having to sell off their land to pay their debtors.

It was not until the mid-1890s that the cotton market rose and farmers and landowners were able to regain some of their footing in the production of cotton. According to Harris (2001:120-122), the price of cotton in the Delta in 1898 rose from 5.73 cents per pound and steadily rose to 9.15 cents in 1900 and 13.52 cents in 1909. The planters in the Delta responded to this hike in prices by clearing and planting more land with cotton. In the Georgia Piedmont during this time, cotton remained the dominant crop, but this was of little help to sharecroppers here because there were few sharecroppers left (Harris 2001:140). Cotton plantations in the Piedmont had quickly started to disappear by 1898 and the few rice fields that were left were also struggling to stay afloat. The northerners who had come south after Reconstruction, to show southerners how to work with free labor, had since given up their leases or sold their plantations and headed back north. Harris (2001:142) argued that the finishing blow to many planters was the great hurricane of 1898 that wiped out numerous fields and plantations.

Farming in the early twentieth century became more difficult with the declining cotton prices, in addition to the devastation of the boll weevils and the beginnings of the Great Depression (1930 to the 1940s in some areas). There was also an out migration of millions of African Americans (The Great Migration) that took place in the South (1910-1930). African Americans moved to the cities of the North in search of better opportunities of economic and

social standing. The beginning of the century also saw farmers dealing with the devastating effects of erosion that had resulted from decades of cultivation.

Despite these fluctuations, the early twentieth century saw the continuance and increase of the farming practice of sharecropping throughout the South. This dropped off, however, after 1920 due to a number of factors. One factor was simply that the landscape became too overcrowded, which was a result from infilling, and this, in turn, did not allow new farms to be established (Groover 2008:96-97). Another factor that resulted in the decline in sharecropping in the early twentieth century was the act of farm consolidation. Larger agricultural operations started buying up smaller farms to add to their land and overall farming enterprises.

One of the most significant factors that changed farming in the South came about with the invention of agricultural machines. During the late 1800s and early 1900s, the tractor began to supplant human and animal labor. The early machines were steam-powered plow engines that moved under the use of their own steam and were used to pull a plow across the field (Sanders 2004). These machines were expensive and unreliable at times, which made it hard for farmers to have confidence in them. With the development of the combustion engine in the 1910s, and later the steam powered engines in the 1920s, it became possible for an individual to work an area of land much more efficiently than it would have taken a group of laborers to accomplish the same task (Sanders 2004). Due to this, more work was completed at a quicker pace and fewer people and draft animals were needed. By the 1930s, changes and improvements in the design of the tractor led to cheaper manufacturing methods which caused the tractor to become a more familiar sight on the landscape. In the 1950s mechanization and the growing use of insecticides after World War II played important roles in the decline of sharecropping, population, and economic factors of that time in the South.

The Postbellum Landscape

Once the Civil War concluded, the southern plantation landscape was still configured as it had been before the war. As a result of the sharecropping and tenant agreements established

by individual landowners and the freedmen after the war, the landscape was altered. As with antebellum times, power played a large role in how the landscape was structured during the postbellum. A shift occurred that transformed the earlier rectilinear settlements with nucleated slaves quarters to the dispersed clusters of twentieth century sharecropper homes. This shift allowed the residents to live closer to and focus on their agricultural production. Prunty (1955) saw this type of distinctive settlement form and spatial organization as a reflection of centralized control of cultivating power.

Though the freedmen were now required to get paid for their production and allowed to work a parcel of land on their own since their legal emancipation, the landowner still retained most of the power in this new endeavor. The landowner would dole out the acreage a sharecropper was given, which usually depended on the size of their family, and procured the materials to build the houses that the sharecroppers lived in (Rawick 1972; Orser 1988; Thomas Finley Ledgers). Separate dwellings were occasionally constructed for the sharecroppers by landowners and were situated close to the individual plots of land which were dispersed across the landscape and were designated for different sharecropping families. However, there are documented cases where landowners told the freedmen that they had to live in the old slaves quarters or not work (Orser 1988; Rueff 2004; McAlexander 2008). The landowners either did not possess the funds to buy materials for the construction of a dwelling after the war or they did not want to spend any money on sharecropper's houses when the slaves quarters were still standing and could be used. According to Orser (1988:90-91), an ex-slave from Adams County, Mississippi, said that he went back to work and had to live in the slave quarters after he was granted freedom and, in that respect, "life was not that much different from slavery…we just changed a master for a boss." In this, former slaves found themselves bound, once again, to the plantation system.

The placement of the houses across the landscape was important in many respects as it, once again, gave power to the landowner because the structures were now being placed next to the sharecropper's fields which assisted in assuring that the workers would always be

near their farms which assisted in diminishing their transportation time and allowed them to keep a watchful eye on the progression of their crop. Furthermore, the houses were quite often constructed in a similar fashion with cheap materials provided by the landowner and were placed in specific areas on the landscape such as the edge of gulleys or any other area of land that was seen as unsuitable for farming. Overall, it tied the individuals to the land and served as a reminder that the crop was their livelihood for their family, but also payment for the landowner.

The acquisition of goods and the use of mules were two additional ways that landowners still held power over sharecroppers. Goods were frequently purchased through the landowner. Sharecroppers were allowed to borrow against their future crop to attain goods, but would usually end up owing more money at the end of the season than they had made which caused them to owe money for the next growing season. Mules were seen as the cultivating power and a resource as the landowner owned them and would disperse them out to sharecroppers to use though, as Prunty (1955:471) stated, "the mules represented an amenity and the landowner's control of the spatial arrangement on his landholdings were vitiated when the cultivation power was dispersed." So, even though the landowner had the mules as a tool, his managerial control was weakened when he would have to lend them to the sharecroppers to use.

In all, even though changes were made in how farming was conducted in the South, former slaves still found themselves bound to the rules and regulations of the plantation system with the majority of the power still being retained by the landowner though the sharecropper system did aid in giving the sharecroppers a form of independence with the agricultural return they attained from the labor they put into their crops. Though they labored after these crops, they still did not own them or the piece of land they lived on and southern courts did not recognize that sharecroppers owned their crops since they were under agreement with the landowner (Orser 1991; Alvey 2008). Ultimately, sharecroppers were still oppressed by the system.

Postbellum Studies

The overarching problem within this is that there has been very little work conducted on the postbellum time period. It has been postulated that this is due to this time period

being a “gray area” and the fact that it is not noted as being as important as the antebellum time period by archaeologists (Singleton 1985; Orser 1988). The few postbellum studies that have been conducted have dealt with issues of, “social disintegration, economic systems and ethnoarchaeological approaches, not ethnicity or cultural traditions” (Wilkie 1994:17). There are still many aspects of the period that have yet to be explored.

Pruntys (1955) was one of the first to document the differences between slave and sharecropper settlements. He did not conduct any field work at the time of the study, but did examine a few plantations in the South (Jackson Plantation-Oconee County, GA; Hardy Plantation-Columbus, MS; Weaver Plantation-Ulum, AR; and the Bellview Plantation-Aiken, SC) and their settlement patterns. From these studies, he was able to determine that the change in the labor system after the Civil War did not mean that the agricultural “factory” was destroyed on the farms but that the labor pattern was only altered (Prunty 1955:460). He also found that the switch from antebellum to postbellum was distinct and significant especially with regards to the layout of the houses and how they were dispersed across the landscape.

Adams (1980) work on the Waverly Plantation in Clay County, Mississippi was the first systematic study of tenant farms in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century. This study looked at the site as it was first established, as a plantation, but focused on the time after Reconstruction when the land became an area for black tenants and white sharecroppers. Nine areas were excavated and four (22CL567, 22CL569, 22CL571A, and 22CL571B) of these represented domestic structures. Oral histories were also taken from individuals in the area to gain a better understanding of the site since all that was left of these four house sites were brick piles and sometimes brick and mortar or stone piers. All of the structures that once stood in these areas had fallen down or had been knocked down at some point. Based on the oral histories and historic maps, there were over forty-five structures in the area at one time and a few of these consisted of the big house, a blacksmith shop, barns, an ice house, an office, a cotton gin, a post office, a sawmill, a brick kiln, a gas plant, a bath house, a warehouse, a school, and a church.

Oral histories also aided in reconstructing the dwellings that once stood in the previously mentioned areas. Two of these dwellings were remembered as dog trots with one of them being a

log house while the other consisted of a frame house. Another house was recalled as a one story, single pen that was built onto as the years passed. The last structure was a two story building that was thought to have been built as a post office and later became a store. Once it was no longer used commercially, it became a dwelling for tenants.

Artifacts recovered from these sites were low in number and included machine cut nails, wire nails, window glass, stoneware, hardware for doors (hinges), and whiteware. All of which gave a date of the late nineteenth to early twentieth century while most pointed to an early twentieth century occupation.

Orser's (1988) work on Millwood Plantation in South Carolina in the mid-to-late 1980s was one of the most extensive and inclusive works on postbellum archaeology. This plantation was farmed by slaves from 1834-1865 and then, after the war, squads were used as the labor force for a few years until tenant farming became the dominant form of farming. By the time archaeological work was conducted on the site, all that was left of the Millwood Plantation on the surface were the scattered remains of 33 buildings. When discovered it was described as, "consisting of rather extensive remains…composed of masonry foundations and chimney footings for the house and outbuildings, masonry foundations of millworks, and a millrace" (Orser 1988:178). Though little was left regarding the buildings that once stood scattered across the landscape, these foundations aided in understanding the use of space that was used across the plantation (Orser 1988). The material possessions that were found during the excavations also assisted in the overall analysis of the site.

Of the 33 building remains, 28 of the sites were completely exposed and mapped, but time and funds did not permit Orser to conduct total excavations. The buildings were separated into four clusters which consisted of groupings that were found close to one another. Three possible slave houses were found with identical cut granite construction (around 16.4-17.4 ft. by 19.7 or 21.3 ft.). Also to note, these three buildings were placed in a straight line. Another cluster of buildings (five dwellings) were thought to be a part of a squad settlement that was implemented before sharecropping and tenant farming. These were represented by square

cut nails and granite foundations. Other buildings discovered included a sorghum processing structure, a few probable tenant structures, and three turbine wheels that were part of the mill complex. A number of these were possible dwellings occupied during the late nineteenth to early twentieth centuries.

During Orser's excavations around the sharecropper's dwellings and the landowner's house, he recovered over 62,000 artifacts which were sorted into several categories. A few of these categories were foodways (ammunition, fishhooks, cooking vessels, earthenware, stoneware, glass bottles, canning jars), clothing (buttons, snaps, needles, thimbles, shoe leather), household/structural (nails, window glass, bricks, mortar, nuts, bolts, stove parts, decorative fasteners), personal (combs, smoking pipes, toys, coins, jewelry, pocketknives), and labor (barbed wire, harness buckles, hoes, plow blades) (Orser 1988:233). Based on the material culture collected and the historic research he conducted, Orser was able to show that the artifacts were typically from the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. He was also able to show that the house construction and placement on the plantation indicated a clear power differential (Orser 1991:50).

Reinberger (2003) conducted research on three postbellum farms (The Shields-Ethridge Farm, the Wynn Farm, and Nolan's Store) situated in Georgia. No archaeological excavations were conducted at this time, just a spatial analysis. These are relatively intact sites that still retain the big house and some of the original tenant structures. On the Shields-Ethridge Farm, there were eleven sharecroppers and two renters working there during the early twentieth century (one fourth of these individuals were white while the rest were black). Other buildings included a blacksmith shop, a mule barn, an equipment shed, and a cotton gin. There are still ten of the thirteen tenant houses visible on the landscape. All of these structures were a single story and the vast majority was framed with circularly sawn boards which were fastened by cut nails. Several had clapboards as the exterior finish while others were framed with horizontal boards. Roofs consisted of galvanized steel or asphalt shingles. A few of the houses had a one room cabin with a chimney at one end while the most common form was a two room plan that consisted of

a central chimney or two exterior chimneys, one at each end of each room. The other type of structure rarely used consisted of a three room plan that had a hall and a room on each side with either one or two exterior chimneys.

The Wynn Farm had at least six tenant structures, but only three still survive along with the main house and a few of the farm buildings. These structures have doors that are board and batten, windows that have or do not have window sashes, board windows with shutters (no window glass), and galvanized roofs. Each room has a door to the outside and a single window. One of the houses possessed a kitchen that had a stove that vented through a brick chimney which hung down from the roof. Another structure had a front porch and four rooms with trim around the doors and windows. This structure also retained paneled doors and a well which is situated close to the house.

Nolan's Store consisted of three tenant structures in total. Two of these were frame and situated across the road from the big house while the third one was a log house and was located some distance away from the big house. These houses were smaller and spatially organized in a pattern similar that were reminiscent of slave quarters rather than the dispersed pattern that is generally seen on postbellum sites. One of the structures was lived in until 1986 and is still in good condition. This structure has a saddlebag plan and a kitchen with a chimney for a stove. Also, the house has six over six single hung window sashes. The interior of the house still retains finishes that date to 1930. Wallpaper and newspaper (1937-1940) were placed on the interior of the rooms and used for insulation. Burlap sacks were also nailed to the walls to aid in keeping the cold weather out and the heat in the house. There are also paneled doors found within this structure with some of them consisting of board and batten construction. Linoleum can also be seen on some of the floors within the house. Landscape features such as wells, privies and outbuildings were not evident at the Nolan's Store site, but are most probably a part of the landscape. Reinberger (2003) speculated that due to the proximity of the houses to one another, they probably shared these amenities.

Groover (2008) conducted work on the postbellum Lorren Porter farm in New York in 1995. There were no above ground cultural features, but after excavation, rubble and a few

foundation stones were located. It must be noted that this study focused on the landlord and his family rather than the sharecropper, so the quality of goods (artifacts) would have been much different between the two. Even though this study does not center on the sharecroppers, which is what this thesis is about, it is still a study on the postbellum time period. Artifacts found consisted of a large number of higher end transfer printed ceramics (plates, teacups, and saucers), and glass. Overall, the recovered artifacts consisted of higher-end goods which exhibited that the Porter family was well off during the early twentieth century.

These five past studies on the postbellum are very important to this research not only considering that very few have been conducted on this subject, but also because they contain information that aids in understanding the layout and shift of the farm after Reconstruction. Even though Adam's (1980) and Orser's (1988) works were directed over thirty years ago, they still hold the most inclusive information on postbellum sites due to how extensive both projects were and the additional histories that supplemented their research. Reinberger's (2003) study is of equal importance since he conducted his work on tenant structures that were still standing. Due to his research on the three farms, room measurements were acquired for each of the houses unlike Adam's (1980) and Orser's (1988) works where only the overall measurements of a building, if possible, were taken. Since seven of the sharecropper houses at Strawberry Plains had structures that were still standing, these room measurements were compared against one another to ascertain whether there were any similarities between the houses at the two sites. Though only a few studies on the postbellum have been completed, these few are crucial in conducting any new work on these types of sites.

CHAPTER III

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND OF STRAWBERRY PLAINS

In 1832, Chickasaw tribes in Mississippi signed the Treaty of Pontotoc which required that all Chickasaw cede their lands in portions of Mississippi, Alabama, and Tennesse to the United States and also required them to move to the West. By 1834, federal land survey maps that displayed these lands were drawn in anticipation for the public auctions that would take place within the next year. In the month of October in 1835, the *Mississippian* newspaper published a notice that advertised, "The Town of Holly Springs: FOR SALE." The notice went on to exclaim the richness of the lands and how it was a "considerable place of business" for prospective land owners (McAlexander 2000:11). Other notices advertised the once owned Chickasaw domain as "Cotton's last empire" and sought to lure in individuals who desired to become wealthy landowners (McAlexander 1986). In January of 1836, these Mississippi lands were opened to the public for auction. The land was separated into sections (each of which consisted of 640 acres) and were then grouped into townships (thirty-six sections that run north to south) and ranges (thirty-six sections that run east to west). In February of the same year, Marshall County, which Holly Springs is still located within today, was established. On May 27, 1836, the *Mississippian* newspaper stated that the population of the newly established seat as 800 "colored" and 3,100 "free." The following year there was a significant increase in the number of individuals that now resided in the area. Marshall County boasted 13,498 individuals (5,224 of which were classified as slaves while 8,274 were classified as white) while the town of Holly Springs housed 1,544 of these individuals (McAlexander 2000; 2008).

During this time, the people who would become significant in the establishment of Strawberry Plains would come into play. To truly comprehend the importance of Strawberry Plains, one must look not only to the owners (the Davises and the Finleys) of the once thriving

plantation, but also to the people that once lived and worked out there (slaves and sharecroppers). The slaves and sharecroppers involvement not only aided in the overall formation of Strawberry Plains but also made it into an established plantation for over half a century.

There will be five separate sections in this chapter that will explore the backgrounds of the owners and the workers. These sections should convey to the reader the importance of the Davises and the Finleys and their combined efforts in keeping Strawberry Plains in the family, even during the tumultuous years after the war. It also explores the significance of the slaves and sharecroppers who worked and shaped the land for over a hundred years.

The Finleys

The Finleys and Davises lives became intertwined with one another from the very beginning of the ownership of Strawberry Plains. Before delving into this, a back story on the Finleys must be established. John Tate Finley was born on November 13, 1801 in Virginia and was the son of Samuel and Mary Tate Finley (John was the great-grandfather of Ruth and Margaret Finley, the sisters who donated Strawberry Plains to the Audubon Society) (AM/SPF George Finley Ledger #14 n.d.). After establishing himself with his own successful farm, John started courting Mary Jane Greenlee of the influential Greenlee's in Rockbridge, Virginia (Greenlee and Greenlee 1908:274). On March 27, 1834, John married Mary Jane Greenlee in Virginia. By the end of the year, they had their first child, George James who would become very important later in regards to Strawberry Plains. Though the new family had a prospering farm, John followed many other individuals and looked to the West for the new opportunities the Chickasaw lands exclaimed and supposedly held.

By the summer of 1836, John, Mary Jane, and George James had traveled to their new home in Marshall County, Mississippi. John had bought a 680-acre plot on Spring Creek and had constructed a one-room log cabin for his family to live in (McAlexander 2008). In November, Mary Virginia, the couple's second child, was born. In a letter dated February 23, 1837, John told his brother-in-law James Dorman Davidson in Virginia that he had cleared and plowed upwards

of 50 acres of land for cotton and that the family was thriving in Marshall County (AM/SPF). He also exclaimed how rewarding it was to have a small log cabin which only had one window, a fireplace (with a wooden chimney), a chamber and dining room and a hall. This excitement did not last long though as in less than a year, in a letter dated November 17, 1838, John relayed to James that Mary Jane was tired of the small cabin and it was time for something larger and grander. With this in mind, John had his slaves build a larger house that consisted of a, "nicely hewed log building, a kitchen, and a smokehouse and expected to be in the new house in a few days" (AM/SPF; McAlexander 2008).

During the next ten years, the Finleys worked into making the land they owned into a prospering enterprise. They, like many of the farmers in the South, grew and sold cotton. An unfortunate occurrence took place on April 27, 1848, however, when John T. Finley Esq. passed away suddenly. At that time he owned 680 acres, thirty four slaves, an interest in the Union House in Holly Springs, mules, horses, cows, hogs, calves, sheep, and plantation equipment (Finley 1848; McAlexander 2008). Also to note, Mary Finley was left with her five children (George James, Mary Virginia, Emma Frances, Augusta Caroline, and John Samuel). Sometime during the 1850s Mary Jane Finley replaced the log dwelling she had been living in with a plantation cottage. The plantation was given the name "Woodland" during this time. Mary stayed on the plantation and supervised the workings of it until her death in 1885.

The Davises

Ebenezer (Eben) Nelms Davis, who would later become the master of Strawberry Plains, was born on June 22, 1802 in North Carolina to Willie Jones Davis and Elizabeth Nelms. In 1830, he married his first wife, Susan Sills, and continued to live in North Carolina with her and his parents until learning of the large land sale in Mississippi. Eben, wanting to be a prosperous landowner, traveled to Mississippi in November of 1837 and purchased 640 acres that was situated close to Coldwater Creek. This plot of land consisted of section 12, township 3, range 3 (the westernmost tract now owned by Strawberry Plains Audubon Society) (Marshall County

Deed Book E:308, 514). Shortly after Eben returned back to North Carolina, he brought his wife Susan, who was pregnant at the time, and his parents down to his newly acquired parcel. During these first few months, Eben had his slaves clear the land for future crops and oversaw the construction of the family's log houses (one log house was thought to have been for Eben and Susan while the other was built for Eben's parents) (Duncan 1979; McAlexander 2008). In March of 1838, Susan gave birth to their son David. Unfortunately, Susan died a few weeks later and was followed soon thereafter by their son David who was around five months old when he passed. Eben, though suffering from his familial losses and the low yield of the cotton crop from that year, worked tirelessly for the next few years on making his land successful and profitable.

In 1843, Eben met Martha Trimble Greenlee (1814-1906), who was visiting her sister Mary Jane Finley for a number of months in Holly Springs (McAlexander 2008). After months of courting, Eben and Martha were married in Virginia on April 1, 1845. It must be noted that Eben's mother and father had both passed by the time of his second marriage and were buried in the Davis family cemetery on Strawberry Plains. A monument erected by Eben for his parents can still be seen there today. In the months following his second marriage, Eben purchased 320 acres of land (in the north half of section 7) that adjoined his original 640 acres (Marshall County Deed Book M:261). During this time, Martha had become pregnant with their son Willie Greenlee Davis. He was born in January 1846 but died before he reached the age of two years old. He was also buried in the family cemetery on Strawberry Plains next to Eben's parents. Other Davis children that were born over the next few years included Eben Jr. (1847), John Presley (1851), Mary Elizabeth (1853), Ann Winifred (1856), and Augusta Virginia (1859). Two additional children had died during their infancy.

Wanting and needing to expand their living space, Eben decided to build a large, brick house reminiscent of the grand houses back in Virginia. A receipt on June 26, 1848 for the, "making and burning of sixty thousand bricks at $1.50 per thousand ($90.00) and also setting and burning fifteen thousand at $0.50 per thousand ($7.50) for Eben Davis" can be found among the boxes of information on the family in the archives (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 3). Also, a

receipt from the same box was from the Kay & White store in Memphis for December of 1851. It listed 200 lbs. of nails, 150 lbs. of brads, box class, a door, a front door lock, bolts, knobs, and others to use in the houses construction. It would not be until 1851 that the manor house was completed. The house was two and half stories tall and had a two-story portico with four wooden columns facing the front (Duncan 1979; McAlexander 2008). The first floor consisted of a large hallway with double parlors to the sides, a large winding staircase that went up to the second floor, a bedroom and the main dining room. The second floor included four bedrooms while the third floor housed a nursery and a playroom for the Davis children. The kitchen was a separate building that was located at the rear of the manor house (it was connected by a covered walkway). McAlexander (2008) found that the house had some of the nicest conveniences that money could buy at the time and this included as many as eight bedsteads, Brusells carpet, a low sofa, Empire side chairs, a rocking chair, a rosewood piano and several other pieces. To note, Mrs. Davis planted two rows of cedar trees on the front lawn of the house. At least fifty cedars formed a pathway from the front of the house to the road (McAlexander 2008). Also in relation to the manor house, were several other buildings. According to Duncan (1979:3), there was a blacksmith's shop, a carriage house, a smoke house, a cotton gin, a flour mill, an ice house, and a schoolroom that was built for the Davis children and also other children in the neighborhood. There is a receipt from January 19, 1861 (paid on April 20, 1861) for $19.34 for, "the repairing of the cotton gin, set up and brush…" (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 3). The name "Strawberry Plains" was also established around this time by Martha Davis. Her granddaughter, Martha Moseley, recalled that the name came from the abundance of native wild strawberries that were found across the plantation during the spring (McAlexander 2008).

Slavery

Between 1817 and 1860, the South had caught the cotton frenzy and Mississippi became the principal manufacturer of cotton in the nation. At this time, the economic dependency for Mississippi laid in cotton, slavery, and the plantation system. In 1850, cotton sales in Holly

Springs were the highest that it had been since the establishment of the town. Marshall County even led Mississippi in the production and sale of cotton and had become a major agricultural center due to the railroad that ran through the town of Holly Springs and its proximity to Memphis. At this time, cotton production and slavery became synonymous with one another and the southern economy. The historian Frederick Turner (1906:560-561) succinctly described the time of the cotton craze, "never in history perhaps was an economic force more influential upon the life of a people…This economic transformation resuscitated slavery from a moribund condition to a vigorous and aggressive life." Cotton, ultimately, was power and wealth to the plantation owners and was the main reason that slavery was held onto so tightly by southerners. Without slaves, who would sow and reap the cash crop of the South?

This type of lifestyle that was forced upon the enslaved individuals was quite hard. Depending on the size of the plantation, numbers of slaves owned, and the economic needs of the plantation, enslaved individuals encountered varying divisions of work. It did not matter which task was agreed upon, the enslaved person always ended up laboring under coercion and was rarely, if ever, given sufficient payment, for the task(s) performed. An interview with Frances Fluker, an ex-slave of Marshall County, showed that, "slaves didn't get nary thing give 'em in the way of land nor stock. They got what clothes they had and some provisions" (Rawick 1972:320).

The agricultural census and slave schedule of 1850 showed that Eben Davis owned sixty-two slaves and that he was farming 610 acres of his land while the remaining 350 were "unimproved" (geneaologyinc.com 2014). The slave listings for 1850 were more detailed than previous censuses due to the fact it was the first year that census enumerators were given the same set of printed instructions in order to eliminate a lot of the confusion that had taken place in previous years (geneaologyinc.com 2014). At this time though, the census only named the slave owner and did not record the names of the slaves present on the plantation. Information recorded about enslaved individuals included their gender, age, mental and physical health characteristics and their race.

A receipt from October 18, 1852 for sixteen bales of cotton showed that Eben Davis sold these bales, which equaled 9,050 pounds in total at $0.0925 a pound, to Goodlett for $837.12 (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 3). A charge of $0.50 a bale ($8.00 total) for the sixteen bales was applied to that total for storage which ended with Eben getting paid $829.12 for the cotton.

Within 10 years (the 1860 census) (United States Census Office 1864), Eben had almost doubled the number of slaves (114) he owned on Strawberry Plains. The slaves for the 1860 census were listed as, "Slave inhabitants in Township 3, Range 3, in the County of Marshall, State of Mississippi, enumerated by me, on the 16th day of July, 1860." Since no names were recorded, all that can be discerned from the census are the ages, genders, races, and their occupations on the plantation. There were twenty-seven male field workers with ages that ranged from thirteen to thirty-seven and twenty-six female field workers with ages that ranged from thirteen to thirty-four. Also listed were the sixteen house servants/skilled workers and the forty-five children who were under the age of thirteen.

Based on Duncan's (1979) and McAlexander's (2008) works, there were a few names of slaves that were passed down by Davis family members over time. Aunt Sarah was the head cook of the big house at Strawberry Plains while Aunt Margaret Lee was the head nurse who took care of the Davis children. Also included was Aunt Margaret's husband Frank Lee who was a house servant and Edmund who was one of the carriage drivers for the family. Additional names of slaves from the plantation are not known due to the overwhelming probability that the book containing the names of the workers were lost during the house fire that was set by Union soldiers during the Civil War. This episode will be mentioned in detail later in this chapter.

The field workers would cultivate the fields while the children who were too young to be put to work yet, were looked after by some of the older girls too young to work or older women who were too old to work anymore. The house servants consisted of individuals who were cooks for the house and for the house servants, a cook for the field workers, housekeepers, maids, butlers, a laundress, and a nurse (McAlexander 2008). The skilled workers would have been

comprised of individuals who had a skill trade that would have included a carpenter, blacksmith, gardener, carriage driver, and others who did work around the big house.

Mrs. Davis, as the plantations mistress, was much more than just a "southern belle" who whiled away her time by wearing hoop skirts and sitting on the veranda. Martha took on several roles around Strawberry Plains. Very similar to other plantation mistresses, she not only supervised the house servants in their daily chores, but also provided for the slaves by making sure that they had food, clothing, shelter and medical care (Clinton 1995). Martha's providing of provisions to the enslaved individuals was undoubtedly very similar to the experiences of other former enslaved individuals from Marshall County like Callie Gray and Abe Kelley. Callie recalled during a WPA interview in 1937 that the distribution of food to enslaved individuals from the master's wife on the Fant plantation in Holly Springs as, "Rations were measured out to them by Miss Liza Sad'day night" which was comparable to Abe's experience, "Ever' Sadderday we was give out three pounds of meat and a peck of meal" (Rawick 1972:863; 1266). The Strawberry Plains slaves may have been allowed to hunt on the grounds and have a small garden next to their houses in the quarters to aid in supplementing their diets. During Abe Kelley's time on the Kelley plantation in Marshall County he recalled that, "We didn't have no gardens; we got our vegetables out of Ole Miss' garden" (Rawick 1972:1266).

Another area Mrs. Davis was noted for was her medical abilities and was often called upon to help with minor surgeries (Duncan 1979). She even housed (in the school on Strawberry Plains) and attended to both Union and Confederate soldiers after the battle of Shiloh. Another example involves her son Eben Jr. who was in a serious train accident after the war. His legs were badly mangled in the accident and she insisted that the doctors not amputate them but let her nurse him back to health. He recovered under his mother's care without even having a limp.

The house servants were thought to be the more fortunate of all of the slaves due to the fact that they were given a broad variety of foods to eat similar to the food the Davis family dined on, were better dressed, and did not have to work out in the field during those sweltering summer days. One downside, however, to this privileged position was that the house servants

were on call by the family at all times. During a WPA interview in 1937 Callie Gray, a former Marshall County enslaved individual, described what life was like working in the big house, "Two women sewed all the time and they sewed with they fingers 'cause they warn't no sewing machines…they spun the thread and dyed it with walnuts and shumake and oak bark and wove it too" (Rawick 1972:864).

Even with this, Duncan (1979:4-5), who spoke with Martha Moseley (the Davises granddaughter), stated that the slaves on Strawberry Plains were comparatively well treated and gave examples such as barbecues being thrown by Eben for his slaves for the harvests and buying top hats one year for the workers. McAlexander (2008:34) even claimed that Mrs. Davis taught some of the slaves on the plantation to read even though this was in complete violation of the Mississippi slave laws at the time. As George W. Albright, a former enslaved individual of Marshall County recalled during an interview for the *Daily Worker* in 1937, "There was a law on the Mississippi statute books, that if any slave learned to read or write, he was to be punished with 500 lashes on the naked back, and to have the thumb cut off above the second joint. If any master allowed the learning, they were fined $500." During a WPA interview, Jerry Howell, spoke of how his master, Mr. Howell was, "mighty good to his slaves and tried to learn them to read and write" (Rawick 1972:1052) while Belle Caruthers remembered her master once catching her studying one of his children's spelling books, "he struck me with his muddy boot" (Rawick 1972:364). Any education that the enslaved people gathered aided in giving them a small amount of power at a time where almost all of their freedom was taken from them.

Even though the slaves at Strawberry Plains were purportedly treated well, they still had to be watched over by an overseer to ensure that they were kept in line with what Eben and Martha Davis required of them. The census in 1850 lists the overseer for the Strawberry Plains plantation as a twenty-six year old Alabamian by the name of William A. Andrews. The 1860 census lists Booker Flippin, a twenty-four year old Virginian, as the new overseer for the Davises. The contract between Flippin and Eben Davis can be found in the archives at the J.D. William's Library (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 3) and is transcribed below:

Article of an agreement made & entered into by & between E.N. Davis of the second part. (To wit) & Booker Flippin of the second part hath agreed to attend to the business of E.N. Davis as an Overseer for twelve months. I give my entire service to the said Davis for the said specified time. I agree to stay with & attend faithfully to the hand and see that their work is properly done. To treat the slaves as humanely & kind as their conduct will allow. To attend to all the stock of every kind to see that they are properly fed and salted regularly. To attend to all the gearing and tools of every kind & keep them in good order and in their proper places. To attend to the sick & see that they have the proper attention on the part of the other servants. See that they keep their bedding & wearing apparel in good order, washed & mended, & observe that each slave shall keep their person cleanly and hair combed once a week. I agree to attend to all the business appertaining to the duties of an Overseer and furthermore agree to make up or deduct all loss time either by sickness or otherwise. Said Davis agrees on his part if the said Flippin shall continue with him for twelve months as agreed to do the said Davis is to pay said Flippin four hundred dollars at the rate of thirty-three dollars 33/100 cents per month & if either party should become dissatisfied we can separate by the said Davis paying said Flippin for the time he may have been in service. Given under our hands Jany 17th, 1860.

E.N. Davis
B. Flippin

Based on the contractual agreement between Eben Davis and Booker Flippin, one can gain a clearer understanding of how slavery and the enslaved on Strawberry Plains were viewed. They were to be treated well, but it was also inherently clear that they were considered to be possessions and property to be owned and dealt with as seen needed by Davis and Flippin. In this, they were viewed more as a form of chattel rather than human beings.

A type of gang labor was employed among the field workers. Abe Kelley, a formerly enslaved man in Marshall County, recounted the daily schedule (Monday through Saturday; on Sunday they went to the white people's church) of the field workers on Jim Kelley's (his master's) plantation, "We had to git up at 3 A.M. in the morning, then we carried our breakfast to the field. If we were working far from the house, we carried our dinner too" (Rawick 1972:1269-1270). They worked from sun up to sun down and had no free time except on Sunday. Kelley also mentioned how the overseers were tight, sometimes so much so that the master

of the plantation had to tell the overseer to let up on the punishments. If treated cruelly, these individuals would try and run away. In 1937, Belle Caruthers declared that the overseers were, "just common white trash that would beat the enslaved people if they were not in the field on time and lock these persons up somewhere on the plantation, but would not send them to jail because the landowner needed them to work (Rawick 1972:365-366). Aaron Jones also recalled the overseer as a piece of common white trash that was, "pretty mean and punished enslaved individuals by whipping them" (Rawick 1972:1186). As mentioned in the contract between Eben and Booker, overseers were responsible for keeping things running and also for the productivity of the plantation. This required overseers to have a firm hand when it came to disciplining individuals.

The beginning of the year focused on enslaved individuals having his or her own tasks to undertake such as repairing and/or any upkeep on the plantation. Callie Gray (WPA interview in 1937 ; Rawick 1972:864) spoke of how field hands would find other areas to work in that had been put aside during the cotton season, "some people plaited corn-shuck mule collars, while others took to mending fences and hauling wood in to last the entire year." During late March through late April, field workers planted cotton, corn, wheat, oats and their vegetable gardens and from late spring until August crops were cultivated (McAlexander 2008). August gave somewhat of a reprieve to the enslaved people since it was a time that was too early to reap any crops and too late to sow any new crops. It was also a time for annual religious revivals for enslaved individuals. These took place across the county and would last up to a week at times.

Once fall descended upon the plantation though, the days of cotton picking that started at dawn and ended at dusk were a fixture. These long days lasted until the end of the cotton season in the late fall. Meals at this time were brought to the field workers by the cooks from the plantation kitchen rather than them heading to the kitchen to acquire their lunch as they did when it was not cotton season. Also, in winter when they were not in the field, they cooked their own meals at their own houses (Rawick 1972). Plantation owners regarded this time of the harvest as the most important and wanted no time spent away from the field that could be seen as wasted.

A celebration with a barbeque was had once the cotton harvest was over (Duncan 1979; McAlexander 2008). This was closely followed by Christmas which was a favorite holiday since the enslaved individuals were given a few days off from work. Aaron Jones remembered that on the Jones plantation in Holly Springs, enslaved people got three days off during Christmas. On the Myers plantation in Marshall County, Belle Caruthers recalled, "always getting three days off at Christmas" (Rawick 1972:365).The time off that was given on these plantations was undoubtedly very similar to what the slaves received on the Strawberry Plains plantation. Though holidays are filled with joy and gaiety, it must be remembered that slavery was a very oppressive form of life that slaves had to endure each and every day. In a way, holidays gave them a reprieve from this constant form of unfair and unjust lifestyle they were subjected to.

The Civil War Makes its Mark on Marshall County

Economically, things were going well for Eben Davis. In 1854, Davis had signed a contract to construct a part of the levee along the eastern bank of the Mississippi in exchange for land patents in the Delta that totaled thirty thousand acres and in 1855 he had purchased ten thousand acres in Arkansas for nineteen cents an acre (McAlexander 2008:42; AM/SPF). Also, in 1859, Eben Davis purchased the Roger Barton plantation (all of section 1 and over three fourths of section 36) which not only adjoined Strawberry Plains to the north and doubled the size of the acreage he held in Marshall County but also gave him a half interest in a mill on the Coldwater River (Marshall County Deed Book X:281, 427).This gave him over forty thousand acres of land not only in Marshall County, but also in the Mississippi Delta, Arkansas, and Alabama (there are a number of papers and correspondences in the AM/SPF that speak of the other lands owned by the Davises).As McAlexander (2008:43) pointed out, "The vast land holdings were a speculative venture." Davis continued to counterbalance his farming with his levee work over the next few years. The almost doubling in number of slaves in the 1860 census that was mentioned earlier can be attributed to needing additional hands to help with the levee work and other parcels of land while a number of individuals stayed on Strawberry Plains in order to keep the farm running.

During the 1860s following the days prior to the outbreak of the Civil War, Eben Davis possessed a considerable fortune. The 1860 agricultural census for Strawberry Plains showed that Davis owned four horses, twenty-six asses and mules, eighteen working oxen, ten milch cows, seventeen other cattle, two hundred swine, sixty sheep, a thousand bushels of wheat, and ten thousand bushels of Indian corn. This prosperity would not last long, however, with the eve of the Civil War fast approaching which would cause changes that plantation owners in the South were not ready for. A hint of war occurred in Holly Springs in 1860 when St. Thomas Hall, an Episcopal boys school in Holly Springs, was turned into a military school (McAlexander 2008). Duncan (1979:6) indicated that the Davises opposed secession and Martha had even asked Eben, sometime before 1861 to free their slaves, but he was afraid that they would not be able to take care of themselves. Both of the Davises did not agree with the belief by many Mississippians that Mississippi should leave the Union. They believed that slavery should come to an end but thought that it would be a gradual process where the slaves would leave once they were well enough equipped to survive on their own (Duncan 1979). Once Mississippi joined the Confederacy however, Eben stood behind his Confederate counterparts.

Eben was still selling cotton in 1860 and 1861. A receipt listed for October 24, 1860 showed Eben selling fourteen bales of cotton (6,753 pounds) at $0.12 a pound which was sold to Taber and Kimball in Memphis, TN (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 3). There were freight charges of $18.90 so Eben was paid $791.46 for his cotton. A receipt for January 17, 1861 for thirty-two bales of cotton sent to New Orleans by Eben Davis via the Jackson Railroad was also discovered. There was no information concerning how much Eben was paid for the shipment of cotton (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 4).

By the spring of 1861, the war had begun with the Confederate troops firing on Fort Sumter which was quickly followed by Confederate companies being formed in Holly Springs. Eben, now fifty-nine years of age and lame in one leg due to osteomyelitis, was unable to join the military, but John Finley volunteered for the army (Duncan 1979; McAlexander 2008). Even though a war was taking place at this time, life went on in Holly Springs in a fashion not

so different before the war began. Cotton and other crops were still planted and collected and businesses were still operating as usual. Being a constant entrepreneur, Eben Davis marketed a new invention, a Confederate Cotton Tie, which sold over ten thousand by January 1862, "the simple and expeditious adjustment of this tie to the purpose of baling cotton with wooden bands most providentially is discovered at this time, when other materials are almost denied the planter and the southern soil in all sections" (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 3). According to a letter dated on January 28, 1862 from New Orleans, Theo Duval wrote to Eben requesting to purchase the patent rights for his cotton tie, which he had sold 10,500 by this time, for the amount of $500.00 (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 1). The ties were being sold at one cent per tie at that time.

The noticeable differences within Marshall County and Holly Springs would not come until the spring of 1862. By this time, Holly Springs was inundated with casualties from the battle of Shiloh. Due to the location of Holly Springs in regards to the railroad and the Coldwater River that ran through the town, both Union and Confederate troops wanted a foot-hold in the area. Duncan (1979:7) stated that Holly Springs changed hands between the two armies a total of fifty-nine times. Not only was Holly Springs subjected to both sides fighting for dominance over the town, but the people also had to deal with the raids on their supplies.

The buying and selling of cotton at this point were also difficult. In a letter from Nixon's Company in New Orleans dated March 20, 1862, Eben was told that the government had strictly prohibited the shipping of cotton to the city and that they were unable to sell it for him, "we wish, as you say, you could sell it for arms to fight the Yankees with, or we would assist you to do it, as nothing would give us more pleasure" (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 1). A major loss to farmers of Holly Springs came when the Confederate government, in the summer of 1862, had ordered that all Marshall County cotton be burned before it fell into the Unions hands (Duncan 1979). Mrs. Davis, ever resilient, picked through the burned cotton with her slaves and her neighbor Eliza Stephenson and succeeded in recovering a couple of bales which they pressed and took to Memphis through Union lines for sale.

Union foraging parties became a commonplace occurrence for the residents of Holly Springs especially after one raid in 1863 where the Confederate's had destroyed the Union's food and forage supply. The Union, with limited food and supplies, were ordered by General Ulysses S.Grant to live off what the countryside offered which included pillaging all plantations in the area (Simon 1977). The first encounter Eben Davis had with raiding Union troops when they came to Strawberry Plains, left him badly beaten by a soldier's rifle butt (Duncan 1979; McAlexander 2008). Due to Martha's pleading and for the safety of his family, Eben left Strawberry Plains with the majority of his slaves and traveled down to his land in Alabama to grow cotton for the Confederacy. This left Martha, her children, and a few servants in charge of protecting the big house and their many possessions.

With Union foraging parties becoming ever prevalent in Holly Springs, the townspeople were left with barely enough to survive. Martha tried hiding their valuables goods, animals, and any food that they had. This included having her sons and the slaves hide the animals in the woods when they heard that Union troops were in the area. Unfortunately for the Davises, Strawberry Plains became a place that was hit quite often due to the fact that they always seemed to have goods on hand. Duncan (1979:8) even mentioned that the soldiers took to calling Martha "Old Secess" and that she reminded them of a goose because, "we pick you clean and every time we come back you're all feathered up again." The Union soldiers would not only take animals and any food they could find, they would also go through drawers searching for valuables and would take their clothing (even Mrs. Davises bloomers). If there was food they could not carry with them, they would spoil it so it would be unusable by the family. An example of this would be soldiers taking flour and scattering it on the ground, then stomping and spitting in it. As soon as the soldiers left, Mrs. Davis would summon her children and slaves to gather the flour back up into the barrels and ready them for the next detachment to take (Duncan 1979:7-8). Other slaves in the area, like Josephine Coxe and Emma Johnson, had similar tales regarding the Yankees, "The Yankees used to come to the place and take our good horses and leave their poor ones in the

place" (Rawick 1972:526); "I saw plenty of Yankees during the War. They took all ole' Masters stock and killed the cows, hogs and chickens right in the field…" (Rawick 1972:1154).

Times were very hard for everyone involved during this time of uncertainty. Emma Johnson spoke of the scarcity of food on the Howard plantation she worked on, "Sometimes we didn't have so much as a grain of corn on the place…if we ever had food left over, it was put in a pot and buried so the Yankees wouldn't find it. We were all hungry many a time" (Rawick 1972:1155). Going from having plenty of food to being close to starvation at times and concerned for the welfare of her children and slaves was what undoubtedly led Martha to take her most drastic action during the war. Early in 1864, Mrs. Davis, with the belief that that Union troops had left Holly Springs for a time, had some of the hogs they had hidden slaughtered and had the meat put up in the smokehouse. Not long thereafter a troop of Union soldiers came through and took all the meat from the smokehouse. Seeing this, Martha took her pistol (hidden in her waistcoat) and went out to ask them to leave some of the food behind for her children. One soldier cursed her and went on cursing her until Martha pulled out her pistol and shot him dead (Duncan 1979; McAlexander 2000, 2008). After a struggle, an officer pronounced that Mrs. Davis was free of any wrongdoing. Unfortunately for Martha and the rest of the family, month's later Union soldiers returned to enact their revenge for their fallen comrade. Martha was given fifteen minutes to get what she could out of the house before they chopped up the piano and set fire to the big house. After the flames receded, only the shell of the once grand brick house stood.

Even through this devastating event, Martha would not leave Strawberry Plains. She sent all of her children except Eben Jr. and Augusta to live with her sister at Woodland in town while she stayed behind and took up residence in one of the slave cabins on the ridge (McAlexander 2008). Frank and Margaret Lee, Martha's neighbors in the quarters, aided her by teaching her the skills so that she could rely on herself. These were skills that she had never needed, until now. A little over a year later, Eben Davis and the slaves he had taken with him to Alabama had returned to Strawberry Plains and to the ruins of their former lives.

"When I Can Read My Title Clear"

With the American Civil War officially ending on May 10, 1865 with a Union victory and the abolishment of slavery, there was now a time of economic uncertainty and political struggle throughout the South. This was not to say that slaves were told of their freedom by their masters, "We slaves knew very little about what was going on outside our plantations, for our owners aimed to keep us in darkness…when the Emancipation Proclamation was signed, the plantation owners tried to keep the news from us…the slaves had to carry the news to one another" (Rawick 1972:11). In 1937, while speaking with a WPA interviewer about the Howard plantation, Emma Johnson (Rawick 1972:1155) remembered, "Old Master never did tell us we was free. He called us up to tell us, then every time he would start to tell it, he would bust out and cry. He never did tell it." With the outlawing of slavery, southern white plantation owners were left not only with the devastating circumstances from the war but were also left without a work force to aid them in trying to re-establish their livelihood. These times of uncertainties were also hard for the former enslaved individuals who had attained this newfound freedom. Jerry Howell recalled that time in Marshall County, "When the war was over and the property all destroyed, and we were told we were free, some shouted, some cried, and the rest did not know just what to do" (Rawick 1972:1052). Though free, many of the people were unskilled and largely illiterate which put them into economic uncertainty. Also, many believed at this time that they would acquire the infamous forty acres and a mule which was believed to be given to slaves by the government once the war was over. Without this, former enslaved individuals were now looking for ways to survive this 'freedom" they were given.

By the fall of 1865, the Freedmen's Bureau had been established in Holly Springs in order to protect the freedmen, oversee the contracts for any work they would do, and to aid them in prosecuting their grievances in court. The establishment of the bureau aided both the landowner and the freedmen by assisting in the transitional phase from slavery to sharecropping or tenant farming.

With Eben Davis now back at Strawberry Plains, it was time to take stock of what the Davises had left after the turbulent years of war. Before attending to these matters, however,

Eben was forced to acquire a presidential pardon for his services to the Confederacy (AM/SPF Box 3),

> Wheras, E.N. Davis of Marshall County, Mississippi, by taking part in the late rebellion against the Government of the United States, has made himself liable to heavy pains and penalties…Now, therefore, be it known, that I, Andrew Johnson, President of the United States of America, in consideration of the premises, divers other good and sufficient reasons me thereunto moving, do hereby grant to the said E.N. Davis a full pardon and amnesty for all offences by him committed, arising from participation, direct or implied, in the said rebellion..
>
> Done at the City of Washington, this Twenty-first day of August A.D. 1865, and of the Independence of the United States the Nineteenth.
> By the President: Andrew Johnson

While attending to some of these matters, it had come to his attention that his son, Eben Jr., had formed a close bond with one of the former enslaved girls, Susan Stephenson, from the Stephenson plantation down the road and had gotten her pregnant (Butler et al. 2004; McAlexander 2008). Zeke Stephenson was born on September 30, 1865 and from oral histories collected by the University of Mississippi in 2004, Lillian Burton and Ruthie Shelton explained that Eben Jr. and Susan continued to have a relationship after Zeke was born and also after she was married to another man. Susan died in the early 1870s in childbirth, leaving her family behind. The parentage and Zeke's birth are important since Eben Jr. and Zeke continued to live in close proximity to one another for several years on Strawberry Plains. This will be explored further in the sharecropper section of this thesis.

With thousands of acres to his name and no way to pay the taxes, Davis had to borrow against his future crops and the land that he owned. A receipt of March 8, 1865 for state, county, and military tax for the year's 1863 and1864 listed Eben as having twenty slaves and owing $144.80 (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 4). Unfortunately, creditors could no longer hold out due to the black mark left by the war and requested that Eben give them what they were owed. In March of 1866, Eben Davis mortgaged a part of his Strawberry Plains plantation (all of section 12 and the

north half of section 7) (Marshall County Deed Book 26:63) in hopes that the 1866 cotton crop would allow him to purchase his land back. Unfortunately, the 1866 crop was lackluster to say the least and forced Eben and other farmers in the area to work towards next year's crop. There was nothing that any of them could do except to keep farming.

Even with losing part of his land and his former slaves after Reconstruction, Eben continued to work the land that he had left. Several of his former slaves remained with him and helped with the planting due to the fact that they needed to make a living (Duncan 1979; McAlexander 2008). By the spring of 1867, the family was still living in the quarters and Eben had set out to make the main house habitable again. A receipt on June 19, 1867 from Moore, Eader, & Company (Planning Mill & Lumber Yard), listed Eben buying five doors, side lights, window sashes, etc. (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 4). With this, and the debt he has already attained, Eben's hopes that the 1867 crop would help to hold off creditors were dashed due to the weather and worms from that year (McAlexander 2008). Already thousands of dollars in debt (over $27,000), being pushed by his creditors, and having a few years of bad crops, Eben was forced to declare bankruptcy (AM/SPF). On February 17, 1868 he was forced to sell his beloved Strawberry Plains plantation (sections 7 and 12) (Marshall County Deed Book 27:336). Fortunately for the Davises, the Finleys came forward and purchased the place. Even though the Finleys owned Strawberry Plains, they allowed their kin, the Davises, to continue to live there and even farm on the original 640 acres Eben had purchased in 1837 while the Finleys farmed the 320 acres that Eben acquired in 1845 (McAlexander 2008:77). Over the next few years, the Davises worked to make enough of a crop to continue to pay off creditors and save enough to one day own their homestead. The 1870 agricultural census showed that Eben Davis had produced a paltry amount of cotton in 1869 with only nineteen bales (United States Census Office 1872). In February of 1875, the Davises had saved enough money to buy back 640 acres (section 12) from the Finleys with Eben Jr. paying sixteen hundred dollars for the North 243 acres and Martha Davis signing over an interest she had in family land back in Virginia for the

remaining 397 acres (Marshall County Deed Book 45:439-441). With their land now regained, hopes were high that things had turned around for the Davises.

Unfortunately, the Davises fared no better in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. With the yellow fever epidemic that raged through the South in 1878, the death of Eben Davis on January 14, 1881 (he is buried in the family cemetery on Strawberry Plains), Eben Jrs. aforementioned train accident in 1885 that left him unable to work, and years of poor crops, the Davises were continually forced to rely on their kin to aid them. A promisary note for J.P Davis to pay George Finley $655.90 bearing ten percent interest per annum till paid was taken out on October 9, 1889 (AM/SPF Box 2 Folder 4). A notation on the reverse side of the note indicates that it was not paid until 1900. On March the 10th of 1890, Eben Jr., needing money, sold the original 640 acres (section 12) to his brother John P. (J.P.) Davis. A promisary note of the same day lists J.P. Davis promising to pay George Finley back $440.00 in twelve months' time with ten percent interest.With the death of Eben, the Davis family troubles fell to John P.Davis. The 1900 census listed John P. Davis as head of household with his mother Martha (d. 1906), brother Eben Jr., sister Mary Davis Moseley, Charles Moseley (Mary's husband), nephew Roger Brittenum, and two servants.

During this time and over the next several years, the Davises worked tirelessly to regain a small amount of standing in Holly Springs, so they would not have to continually rely on their Finley kin. They still owned section 12, so they were able to farm and rent out parcels of land to sharecroppers, but it was still a struggle for the Davises. Crop yields for cotton in the early twentieth century also led to their struggle. A cotton report for 1902 showed the crop in the state of Mississippi as, "The steady decline in this State is due to the drought of August…the top crop will not equal an average one, although it is thought to be larger than last year" (AM/SPF Box 14 Folder 14). While the Davises were losing their land and attempting to make ends meet, the Finleys continued to prosper. Over the next few years, George Finley expanded his landholdings by purchasing more land in the area with some of the acreage that adjoined Strawberry Plains. This, in turn, expanded his farming operation. In October of 1910, the driving force behind the

Finley family, George, passed away leaving behind his wife Nannie and his children John (J.L.), George (Thornwell), Emma, and Thomas. Even though George was now gone, they still took care of their Davis kin. By 1912, the Finleys purchased the northern portion of section 12 (243 acres) from the Davises (Marshall County Deed Books 55:188; 72:488). They would retain this property from then on.

George Thornwell took over as head of the Finley family and the farming operations left behind by his father. He continued expanding the Finley family holdings, but in 1921 it became too much for him and he drowned himself in the Coldwater River (McAlexander 2008). It was now time for his brother Thomas to take over.

Even though Thomas did not officially take over the Finley family holdings and farming operations until 1921, he was helping his brother George with the day to day operations of the farm as evidenced by the ledgers that each man kept. He was aiding his brother at least as early as 1915 and 1916. This is the beginning of the eighty plus ledgers that Thomas wrote and kept during that time until the early 1970s concerning the Finley family and their sharecroppers. It must be noted, however, that most of the information was written during the 1920s up to the late 1940s.

By this time, Thomas had already married Ruth Leach (in October of 1907) and they had two daughters, Ruth Jr. (b. 1911) and Margaret Finley (b. 1915) (AM/SPF). Thomas was now in charge of the thousands of acres his family owned in Marshall County. Most of this land adjoined Strawberry Plains and consisted of sections 8 and 18 with portions of 13 and 17 as well. He was also in charge of the individuals who were sharecropping on his land. Based on Thomas Finley Ledger #11 from 1922, he had at least 29 sharecroppers working for him. These ledgers are also informative because, even though they generally do not tell which area of land or farm that the sharecroppers are working on, they still give ideas on what the sharecroppers may buy from Thomas on advance. Typically in sharecropping, the landowner provides a parcel of land and a mule and will advance funds when needed to the individuals. Throughout the ledgers, there are entries for each day and sharecroppers names with goods, repairs, and the price of the items

beside their names. Once Thomas was paid back the advance by the sharecropper, he would place a check next to their name to show that they had indeed paid him back.

In 1927, the last piece of the Davises former prosperity had to be sold. The southern portion of section 12 (397 acres) would be sold by J.P. Davis to Thomas Finley and the original tract of 640 acres of Strawberry Plains would be joined back together (Marshall County Deed Books 76:430). It would never be recovered by the Davises again. Also during this time, the Davises lost other land holdings they had mortgaged and retained in Arkansas. Though the Finleys now owned all of sections 7 and 12, they allowed the Davises (Martha Davis Moseley (d. 1986), JP Davis (d. 1927), and Eben Jr.(d. 1935) to continue to occupy the big house and have a plot of land to farm on the property and also to have their own sharecroppers. In McAlexander's (2008) interviews with Martha Moseley, the granddaughter of Eben Davis, he found that she lived in the big house until the 1960s and that the house was never restored to its former glory nor was electricity or running water ever added to the big house until the 1970s.

By 1931-1934, Thomas had over 80 individuals sharecropping on his lands (AM/SPF; Thomas Finley Ledger #26). In Thomas Finley's Ledger #34 (1933), he actually wrote down seven names of individuals (Ollie Matthews, Arrie Deberry, Zeke Stephenson Jr., Zeke Stephenson Jr., Tom Jeffries, Edgar Martin, and Frank McAlexander) who worked on the Davis Place (Figure 8). This is the only entry found throughout the vast number of ledgers that specifically placed individuals on the Davis farm.

One of the sharecroppers that showed up frequently within the Thomas Finley farm ledgers was Zeke Stephenson Sr. (1865-1945). As mentioned earlier, he was the son of Eben Davis Jr. and Susan Stephenson. By 1884, Zeke had married Martha Jane "Pinky" Bates who lived on the Strawberry Plains farm and moved there to work as a sharecropper (Butler et al. 2004). Zeke Sr. spent several years there farming as did his son, Zeke Stephenson Jr., and his family. This is evidenced by his name found throughout Georges and Thomas' ledgers. The last time Zeke Sr. and Jr. are mentioned is in 1942 in Thomas Finley Ledger #50. Lillian Burton

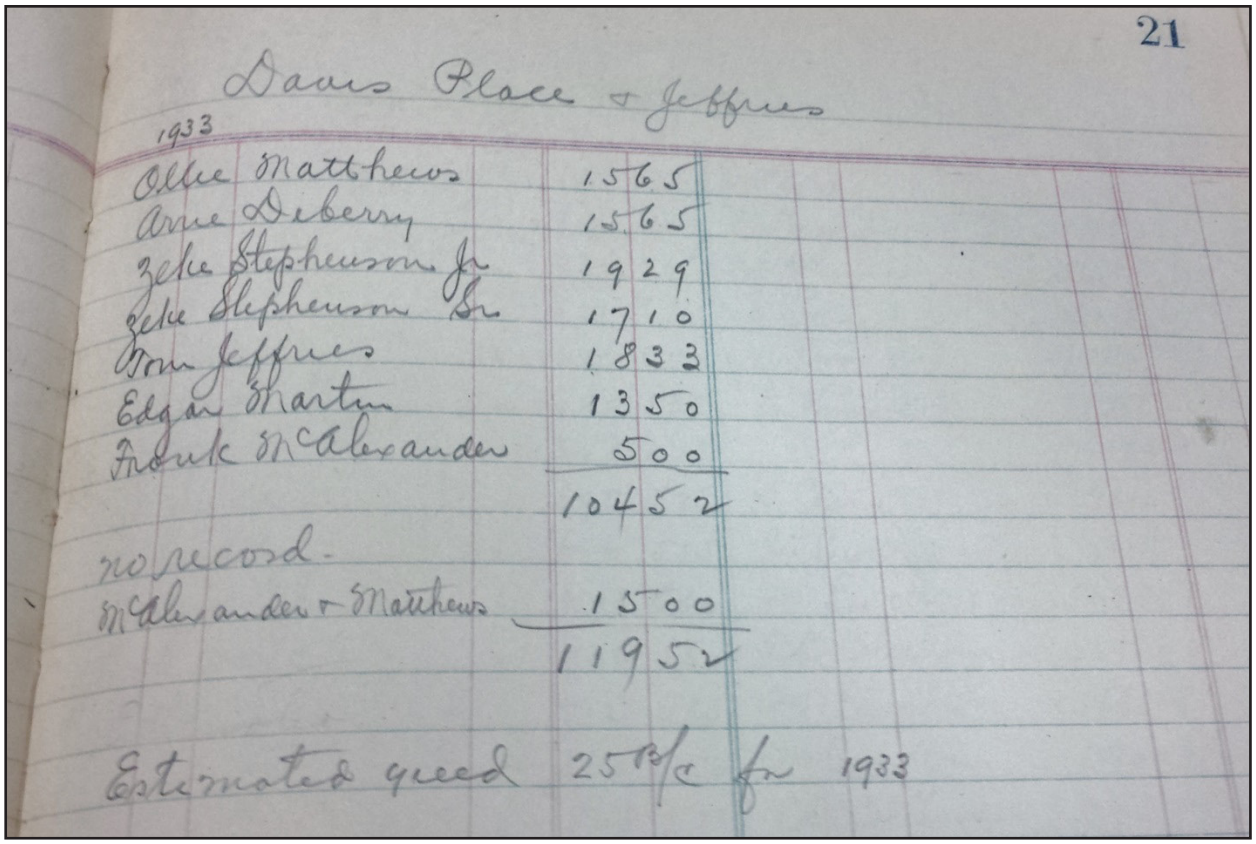

Figure 8. Davis Place sharecroppers in 1933 from the Thomas Finley Ledger #34.

mentioned in the UM oral interviews that Zeke lost one of his arms in a cotton gin accident on Strawberry Plains and left the area in the early 1940s after his wife Pinky passed away.

From the oral histories, an overall encompassing view of the life of sharecroppers on Strawberry Plains can be attained. Each family lived within a sharecropper house that was dispersed across the landscape so that a sharecropper could be close to his or her field. Acreage distribution depended upon how large the family was and how much Finley thought the family could handle each year. During a few of the interviews, individuals were asked about the size of the plot their family was allowed to farm on. Being small children at the time, each individual had a hard time remembering the exact acreage. Idalia Holloway recalled that it was cotton as far as the eye could see, but that she thought that her family farmed upwards of eight to fifteen acres. James Boe McClure remembered that sharecroppers were given anywhere from seven to twenty acres while Ruthie Shelton believed her family farmed twelve acres at one point. In the

archives, an "Application for the Allotment and Tax –Exemption Certificate" from 1934 lists 42 sharecroppers for Thomas Finley with 358 total acres between them (AM/SPF Thomas Finley Ledger #34). The application asks for the sharecroppers part of the crop, amount of land planted in cotton in 1934, the estimated normal yield of lint cotton per acre and the total estimated production of lint cotton. The amount of land planted in cotton that year for each individual ranged from eight to fifteen acres with the average being around 8.52 acres.

For sharecroppers to farm their plots of land, mules and plows were used to turn the soil over. The family may have had their own mules, but if not, James Boe McClure recalled that Thomas Finley had eighteen to twenty mules and horses at one point that the sharecroppers were allowed to use to aid in the farming of their land (Butler et al. 2004:537). Irma Lee Johnson recollected that her family owned two mules and their own plows. Also, that their land was rented and the farming practice they were a part of was, "what you call sharecropping." She also gave an example with how the crops were divided between the sharecropper and the landowner, "if it's twelve bales, well, we get three, and the other went to the peoples we sharecrop with. And we take that in and that's what we bought our fall stuff out of, like clothes and shoes" (Butler et al. 2005:415). Lillian Burton (Butler et al. 2004:102) mentioned that her family, "sharecropped with a mule and a plow and an average day of farming had them getting up at sunrise and you'd have a single plow that would split the soil up, and just lay the soil back and then you'd have rows made…the same thing that tractors do now." Irma Lee Johnson remembered her family's lives as sharecroppers consisted of them getting up at 5 or 6 o'clock each morning and going into the field until 11 o'clock when they would come back to the house and eat lunch. By 1 o'clock everybody was back in the field and would work until around sunset.

Interestingly, not only men would plow the fields. A few of the women who were interviewed spoke of being young teens and how they would plow the fields beside their fathers. It was a family affair and the more people who could plow for the family allowed more acreage to be planted and, hopefully, more money to be earned. The main crop that sharecroppers on

Strawberry Plains grew consisted of cotton while corn and sorghum were also grown, but in smaller quantities.

Several individuals during the interviews recalled planting and picking cotton. All spoke of how the ground would be broken in the spring by a plow in rows (usually around March). To make the rows, the farmer would lay down rope, their plow lines, to aid in guiding the mules or horses. James Boe McClure remembered one sharecropper using grape vines that he twisted together as an aid since he did not have any rope or money for one (Butler et al. 2004:633). In April, the cotton would be planted and the fertilizer would be put down. During the month of May, the families would chop back the cotton at least twice to free up space to allow the cotton to fully grow for the next few months. The cotton would then be picked around September to October and would then be taken to one of the gins in Holly Springs. Irma Lee Johnson (Butler et al. 2005) recalled having a nine foot long sack that she carried behind her as she picked her cotton and once it was full it was weighed and loaded up onto the trailer that would be set up in the field. Once the cotton was at the cotton gin, the seeds and the lint would be separated from one another. The lint would be placed into bales and sold and the seed could be sold or would be given back to the sharecropper so they could use it for planting the next year. Once the cotton was picked, the remaining stalks were cut down and cows were let loose in the fields to eat and clear the land. A sharecropper would not go back into the fields again until March. Also, if a family was having trouble with plowing or picking their cotton, other families would go and help them. Ruthie Shelton, James Boe McClure, and Irma Lee Johnson briefly spoke on how you would always help the families around you, if they needed it.

The amount of cotton grown each year by a sharecropping family depended on several factors. These factors included the weather, insects like the boll weevil, how much acreage you were allotted, and the soil. James Elihue Howell (Butler et al. 2003:298-299) remembered that on a good year you could make ten to fifteen bales of cotton and that, "if I lived with you, you know, you funds me during the harvest year and I'd cancel my debt when I paid you, but if I didn't get too much debt, I could clear a profit."

In regards to rent, a few of the individuals interviews were able to explain how sharecropping worked on Strawberry Plains. James Howell (Butler et al. 2003:318) recalled that, "you working on shares…when they did shares, you would give them half what you make… in later years, people started renting and to rent, I think you'd rent on a four because when on a four, you get three bales and he get the fourth." James Boe McClure (Butler et al. 2004:537) mentioned working on shares as well and that the landowner would furnish the sharecropper with what they needed and they would work on halves where they would get half and the landowner would get half. Irma Johnson (Butler et al. 2005:418) spoke of how the family renting the land would just get the house to live in and they did not pay any rent, "if you living on that place, you just stayed in that house and chopped cotton and picked cotton… they typically lived off of three or four bales while the rest went to the landowners."

The land that sharecroppers rented was not solely devoted to growing cotton. They also grew corn, sorghum, and had their own personal gardens, but in a much smaller area. Each would be planted in March, around the same time as the cotton. When ready, the corn would be picked and then shelled off the cob and carried to the grist mill to get ground into corn meal which would be used to make cornbread. Also, the corn was grown as food for any animals the sharecroppers owned such as their mules, cows, and hogs. Sorghum was grown like corn and once it was ready to be picked, the seeds were taken out of the top of the stalk and the sorghum was taken to the mill. Once it was ground down, it came out as molasses and was considered a staple for many of the sharecropper families (Butler et al. 2003-2005).

They were also allowed to have their own gardens on their plot of land. Several interviewees remembered that they grew cabbage, tomatoes, onions, greens, beans, English peas, sweet potatoes, Irish potatoes, okra, and squash (Butler et al. 2003-2005). As mentioned earlier, several of the families also had their own animals. These animals consisted of mules, cows, hogs, and chickens. Mules were used in farming and were also used to ride into town on Saturdays. Families typically had at least one cow that they could use to get milk some of which was turned

into butter. The hogs were raised over the course of a year and were killed in the wintertime and at least a few chickens were raised by the families for their eggs.

Thomas Finley also allowed the families that worked on the land to hunt and fish on the property as well. Several spoke of hunting for rabbit, raccoon, possum, squirrel, and quail. Rabbit was one of the favorites as several spoke of using a "tap stick" to kill them. They did not always have a gun, so they would take a stick and put some nails in it and use it to kill the rabbit. James Elihue Howell mentioned that there were no deer on the property during that time (Butler et al. 2003:295) and that it was not until years later when sharecropping was coming to a close on Strawberry Plains that deer could be seen on the property. Sharecroppers would also fish out of the creeks that ran through the property and the ponds. Fish caught mainly consisted of bass and catfish. Also to note, a few individuals mentioned gathering nuts and muscadines on Strawberry Plains.

Children also worked in the fields with their parents. It was a family affair that required all individuals to pitch in. If not in the field, then they helped around the house. Many of the girls remembered having to make sage brooms to aid them in sweeping their front yards. This aided in keeping any trash from around the house, "That sage grass grow about like that, and we'd take and go out there and twist it and wrap a string around it and that's what we cleaned our yard off with. Just as clean outside as it was inside" (Butler et al. 2005:432). Several of the individuals (Idalia Holloway, Irma Lee Johnson, Ruthie Shelton, Lillian Burton, and James Elihue Howell) interviewed by UM mentioned their times working, but also going to school, making toys and dolls, and playing games. Many of the children went to the Strawberry School that was located close to Strawberry Church. Idalia Holloway recalled it being situated where the cemetery now sits beside the church (Butler et al. 2004:235). The only time children were allowed to go to school was in the off-season of farming. Once the crops started coming in, they were in the fields with their families. Many of the toys the children played with were either made by the children or sometimes by their mother or father. The girls remembered making rag dolls out of socks and sewing pieces of material together. Some also made grass dolls out of the sage grass found

around the property. Games that children would play consisted of hopscotch, hide and seek, jump rope, ring around the roses, and playing ball.

Though work was long and arduous during the week, the sharecropping families of Strawberry Plains had some reprieve when it came to church, picnics, and playing baseball. During the months of May, June, and July, picnics were thrown often and individuals could make money at these (Butler et al. 2004:104). Typically a farmer would kill a young calf or a hog and then have a big barbecue where they would sell the meat. There would also be musicians from the farm there as well, so it was a money making venture, but also a form of entertainment for the families. Church was a very important part of the sharecropper's lives on Strawberry Plains. Many individuals interviewed recalled going to Strawberry Church, which is located next to Strawberry Plains and the church homecomings where they would have picnics and box suppers. During these, pick-up games of baseball would be played where men and women would play. Idalia Holloway (Butler et al. 2003:173) recalled box suppers her mother used to make, "My mom would make three or four boxes…she'd make chicken, bake cakes and pies and put them in the box to sell…that box meal cost about fifty cents."

Based on the interviews, it is easy to see that the sharecroppers from Strawberry Plains led a life similar to other accounts of sharecroppers in the South. Their lives were tied to their parcel of land and they had to work very hard to gain funds for their families and the landowner they were renting from. Sharecropping was a hard existence, but it seems that the Strawberry Plains sharecroppers found ways to lighten the constant routine of farming by going to church and having picnics.

Ruth and Margaret Finley

After Thomas and Ruth's deaths in 1967, their daughters Ruth and Margaret were left with all of the Finley landholdings, stocks, bonds, and money left to them by their parents. Ruth continued managing the Finley farm holdings while Margaret and her husband John Shackleford sought to return to Mississippi from Oklahoma and live on Strawberry Plains. At this point,

Martha Moseley had moved into a small house in the town of Holly Springs (McAlexander 2008). By 1974, the Davis house had been remodeled by the Shacklefords and fit with electricity and running water (AM/SPF). Around this time, Margaret and Ruth, having no children of their own, sought for ways to preserve the thousands of acres of land they were given as a natural habitat. In 1983, the Finley sisters gave the National Audubon Society an endowment which included Strawberry Plains, additional lands surrounding Strawberry Plains, and the Finley house in town. By 1984, Ruth passed away and was followed over a year later by Margaret's husband, John. Wanting to get the Audubon society's presence over the landholdings established, Margaret pushed for the society to move into the Finley and Davis houses. By 1998, the Audubon Society had moved into the Finley house and had established their headquarters at Strawberry Plains. Later that same year, Margaret passed away.

With the thousands of acres now in the National Audubon Society's hands, it was time to start making changes to the landscape to aid in preserving the wildlife there. Over the years, a tremendous amount of work has been conducted in preserving the lands on Strawberry Plains. Native plants have been introduced, 15 miles of walking trails established, tours and classes are given, and the annual Hummingbird Migration is held each year. Also, many of the sharecropper houses that have been on the landscape for around a hundred years now are still in fair shape though all of the houses are either in the process of falling down or have already fallen. That is not to say that information could not be acquired from these structures. Quite the opposite actually since much was gained from each site.

CHAPTER IV

METHODS

For the landscape archaeological survey, several sets of data were considered. These data included archival research, locating additional structures, and an architectural survey. Without exploring and understanding each aspect, an overall view of the lives of the sharecroppers on Strawberry Plains cannot be attained and the postbellum layout of the farm cannot be established. This analysis concerned not only the landscape, but also the individuals who molded and made the landscape into what it became.

Archival Research

Archival research was one of the main objectives during this project. A collection of correspondence, documents, photographs, and other materials relating to the lives of a number of Holly Springs families (the Davises, Leaches, Hulls, Moseleys, Fants, Kimballs, Bynums, and Finleys), was given to the J.D. Williams Library at the University of Mississippi by Ruth and Margaret Finley in the late 1990s. The bulk of the collection related to the Finley family from the 1830s to the 1980s. From June 5, 2013 to August 14, 2013, thirty boxes, with over two hundred folders, were meticulously scrutinized in search of any information concerning the property and the individuals who lived and worked on it. Having sifted through each box, a few interesting documents were recorded which have been and will be discussed throughout the thesis. Furthermore, a Word document that notated each box and the folders contents was constructed to aid in simplifying the information found.

Ledgers are also very helpful documents that can be used to track an individual's movements over time and also document transactions between employer and employee(s). The George and Thomas Finley ledgers included these transactions as well as land holdings, bank

account information, repairs, taxes, farm rentals, family matters, stocks and bonds, and any other business that occurred throughout the years. From August 15, 2013 until November 20, 2013, a total of 128 ledgers relating to the Finley family were examined. Most of these ledgers were 200 to 500 pages in length and typically covered one to two years of business. Some ledgers covered longer periods of time. The ledgers were not only separated by years, but also by days and the transactions within these days. An example from Thomas Finley Ledger #26, page 122, gave cotton account information for December 20th and 21st of 1932 and January 5th, 11th, and March 4th of 1933. The descriptions consist of the dates, tag numbers assigned to the bales of cotton, the weights associated with them, and the price that was given to Thomas for the bales. There is no mention, however, of the names of individual sharecroppers associated with the bales of cotton.

Also, numerous names were listed within these ledgers. Since there were so many individuals being listed over the years throughout the ledgers (over 400), two Excel files were compiled that listed each ledger, the year, and the names of the individuals who were mentioned within these. By using these Excel files, an individual can gauge how long a person worked for the Finleys. Many of the names listed can be recognized as individuals who worked for the Finleys in some regard and also the types of goods they procured during the year. An example from the same ledger on page 185 for Tom Jeffries, who was a sharecropper on Strawberry Plains, dated from March 7th to October 10th of 1931 included a balance of what Thomas was owed by Mr. Jeffries in March. The entries showed that Thomas gave Jeffries cash throughout the months for the purchase of seeds and oats, a hoe, groceries, and had information regarding a mule. An account was kept of each transaction to ensure that both parties were in accordance with how much was owed. Throughout the ledgers, it is easy to see that George and Thomas Finley were both very meticulous and detail oriented when it came to noting family and farm business. For more information regarding individuals working and living on Strawberry Plains, please refer to Appendix B.

The Holly Springs Courthouse was also visited to locate any deeds associated with SPAC. Several deeds were attained that showed how the land was first acquired after the Chickasaw

cession of the lands in the 1830s and how it continued to pass between the Davis and the Finley families over the years.

A number of WPA interviews (n=24) of formerly enslaved individuals that were taken during the 1930s from Marshall County were also used. These had important information regarding the types of houses each individual lived in, slave life, and also how the war affected them and the plantation they worked on.

This data was detrimental to my research because the archival research provided the background of the landowners and the sharecroppers during the postbellum time period at Strawberry Plains which was needed when trying to establish who the sharecroppers were and the number of sharecroppers the Finleys had at specific times, acreage amounts given to the families, amount of bales of cotton sold, and transactions between Mr. Finley and each sharecropper.

Locating Additional Structures

During the summer through the winter of 2013, while conducting archival research, thirty-five days were spent out at Strawberry Plains investigating the seven sharecropper houses listed by SPAC. The current trail map (see Figure 1.7) for SPAC covers sections 7, 12, 13 (partial), and 18 (the north half). The Davis house, the Davis family cemetery, the slave/sharecropper cemetery, the SPAC offices, a multitude of trails, and seven sharecropper houses are present on it. My intentions were to not only look at the seven listed sharecropper structures, but also attempt to locate additional structures/ruins that SPAC had not listed and quite possibly had no idea existed.

A number of topographic maps of the Holly Springs area from the United States Geological Survey (USGS/U.S. Department of the Interior) from 1953, 1965, 1969, and 2000 were examined for this project (Table 1). Each map contains square symbols that signify structures. These maps each had a number of structures listed in sections 7 and 12 (Davis

Table 1. Summary of topographic maps used and georeferenced.

USGS: United States Geological Survey	
http://geonames.usgs.gov/pls/topomaps	
Topographic Maps	
Year	***Information***
1953	Holly Springs Quadrangle, Mississippi-Tennessee, Grid Zone "C"
1965	Holly Springs Quadrangle, Mississipi-Marshall County
1969	Holly Springs Quadrangle, Mississippi-Tennessee
2000	Holly Springs Quadrangle, Mississippi-Marshall County

family property) with some having more than others (Table 2). Once the topographic maps were downloaded into ArcMap 10.1 they were georeferenced to data for the area surrounding Strawberry Plains.

A historic 1940 U.S. Enumeration District Map (47-1), Beat 1 of Holly Springs was also found on ancestry.com. This map, unfortunately, listed no structures within the recorded area for Strawberry Plains (Beat 1) though there were several structures listed (Figure 9). Based on the map it seems that structures were only listed if they were close to the main roads running in and throughout Holly Springs.

With locations from the topographic maps of other structures in the area, a pedestrian survey was conducted over sections 7 and 12 of Strawberry Plains (Figure 10). The pedestrian survey consisted of walking at least 200 m in each direction around the areas stipulated by the historic topographic maps. Many times, the survey areas were expanded up to around 250 to 300 m. This investigation was started in the summer of 2013, but it was not until the late fall of 2013 and the winter of 2014 that most of the work was completed. The late months were the most opportune time to conduct this type of investigation due to the fact that the leaves had fallen at this point and the understory (briars, vines, poison ivy, etc.) had all died back which made it

Table 2. List of topographic maps used and matches with the GPS points that were taken.

Topographic Map Information					
Map	***Total # of Structures on Map***	***Total # of Sites on Strawberry Plains***	***GPS Points Match Map Structures***	***Extra GPS Points with No Structures on Map***	***Extra Map Structures with No GPS Points***
1953	24	18 + Davis House	12 + Davis House	6	8
1965	13	18 + Davis House	9 + Davis House	9	3
1969	13	18 + Davis House	10 + Davis House	8	2
2000	11	18 + Davis House	9 + Davis House	9	1

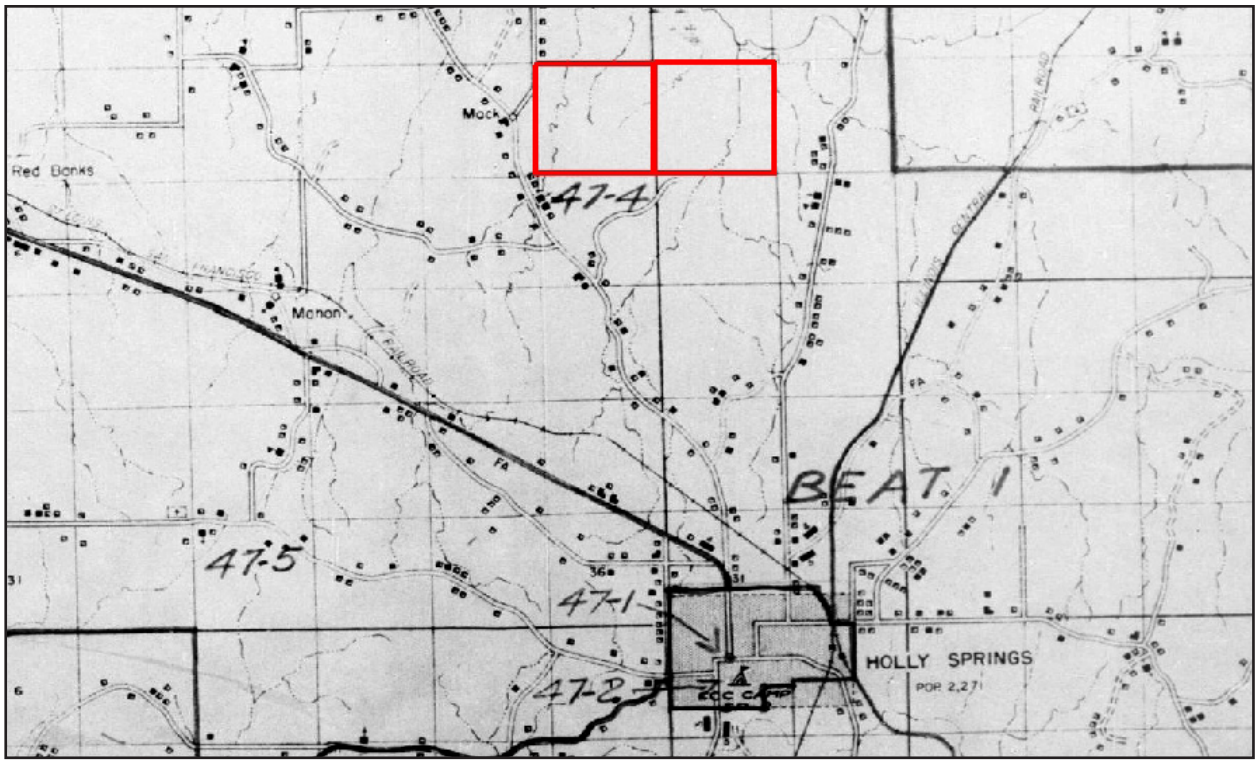

Figure 9. 1940 U.S. Enumeration District Map of Holly Springs, MS. There were no structures indicated in the area (outlined in red) for Strawberry Plains.

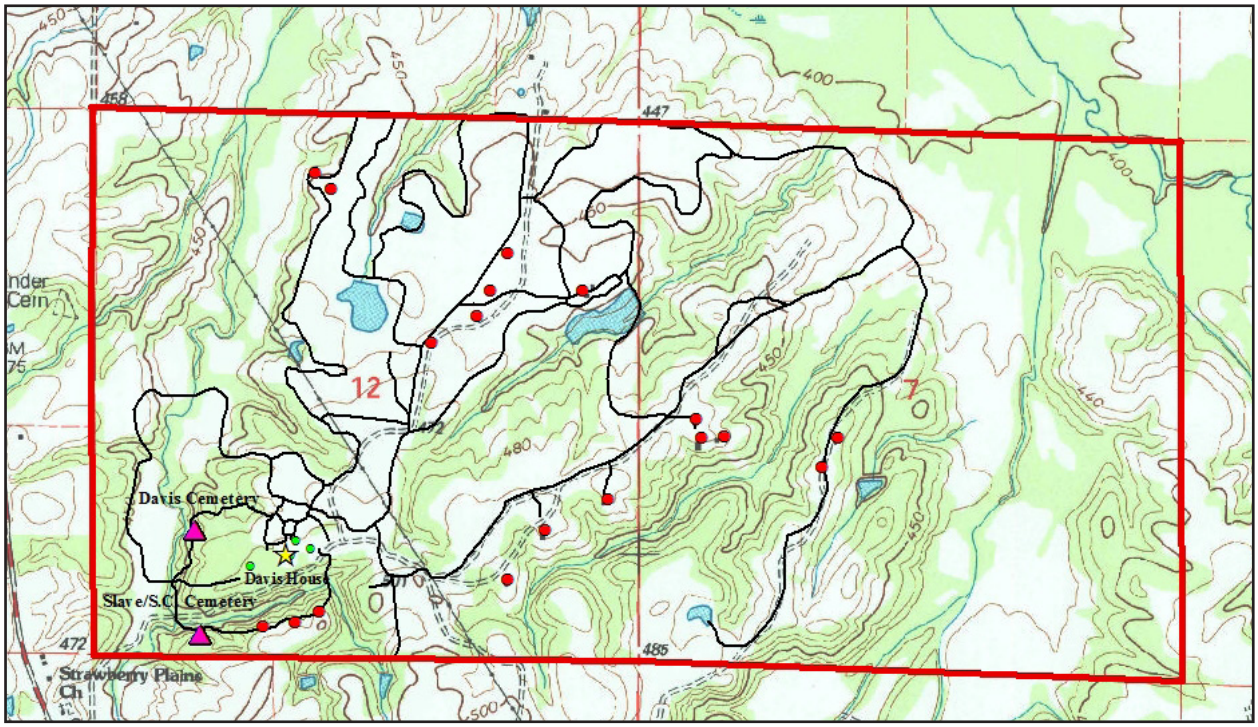

Figure 10. 2000 topographic map with pedestrian survey area including known and found sharecropper house sites (red circles), the Davis house (yellow star), the SPAC buildings (green dots), the Davis and Slave/Sharecropper Cemeteries (pink triangles), and trails (black lines).

easier to navigate and also see the structures and ruins. Structures and ruins were noted during the survey as well as any other site features that might include fence lines, outbuildings, cisterns, or trash areas that were still present. The types of foliage surrounding these sites were also taken into consideration. Overall, sites were generally located based upon the information derived from the historic topographic maps, but the staff at SPAC was also detrimental in locating some of the more problematic structures. Of the seven known house sites, an additional eleven were found during the investigation (including two possible house sites).

Once all structures and house sites were located, data points were taken at each area with a Trimble GeoXH GPS. Sites with houses on them, whether standing, fallen, or in ruins, had a point taken at the northeast corner while sites with push piles (sharecropper houses 14, 15, and 16) had a data point taken in the middle of the push pile. The points taken at each area were recorded into the TerraSync software on the Trimble and then downloaded to a computer. These data points were then placed on the above-mentioned georeferenced topographic maps in ArcMap 10.1 to determine which points matched up with the recorded structures on the maps. Results varied for each map (see Table 2). Using the maps, it can be noted that more structures were listed on the 1953 topographic map (Figure 11). Within twelve years (1953-1965), the number of structures listed dropped drastically from twenty-four to a mere thirteen (Figure 12) with no change in 1969 and a slight drop to only eleven listed structures in 2000.

A more inclusive look at the landscape required observing the GPS points collected around the eighteen sites and understanding their relation to one another and also to the big house (Davis house). Using ArcMap 10.1, the georeferenced 2000 USGS topographic map and the SCH points were uploaded. The spaces between the individual sharecropper houses were of significance since the distances varied in each area. Some were clustered in semi-close relation to one another while others were situated quite far away. Also of importance were the distances between the big house and the two settlement types (proposed slave quarters and sharecropper houses). Acquiring the distances between these settlement types and the Davis house required

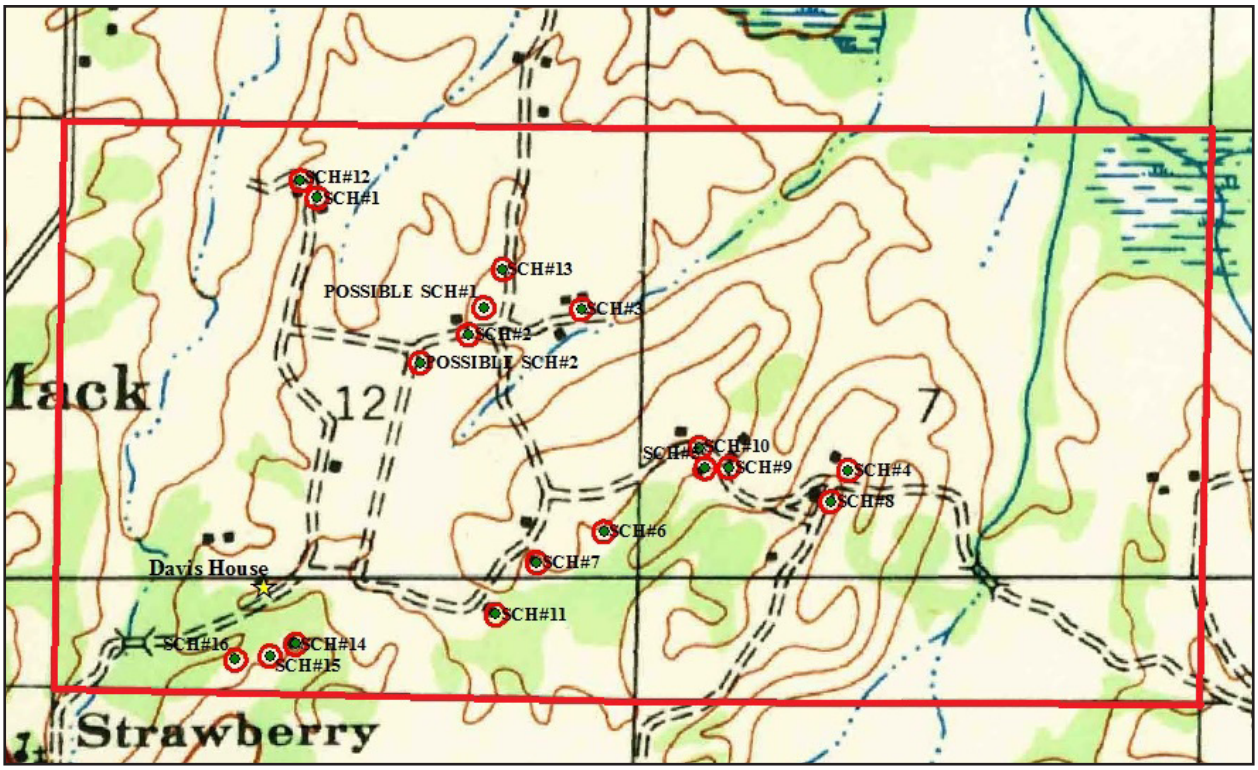

Figure 11. 1953 topographic map with structure locations and Davis house.

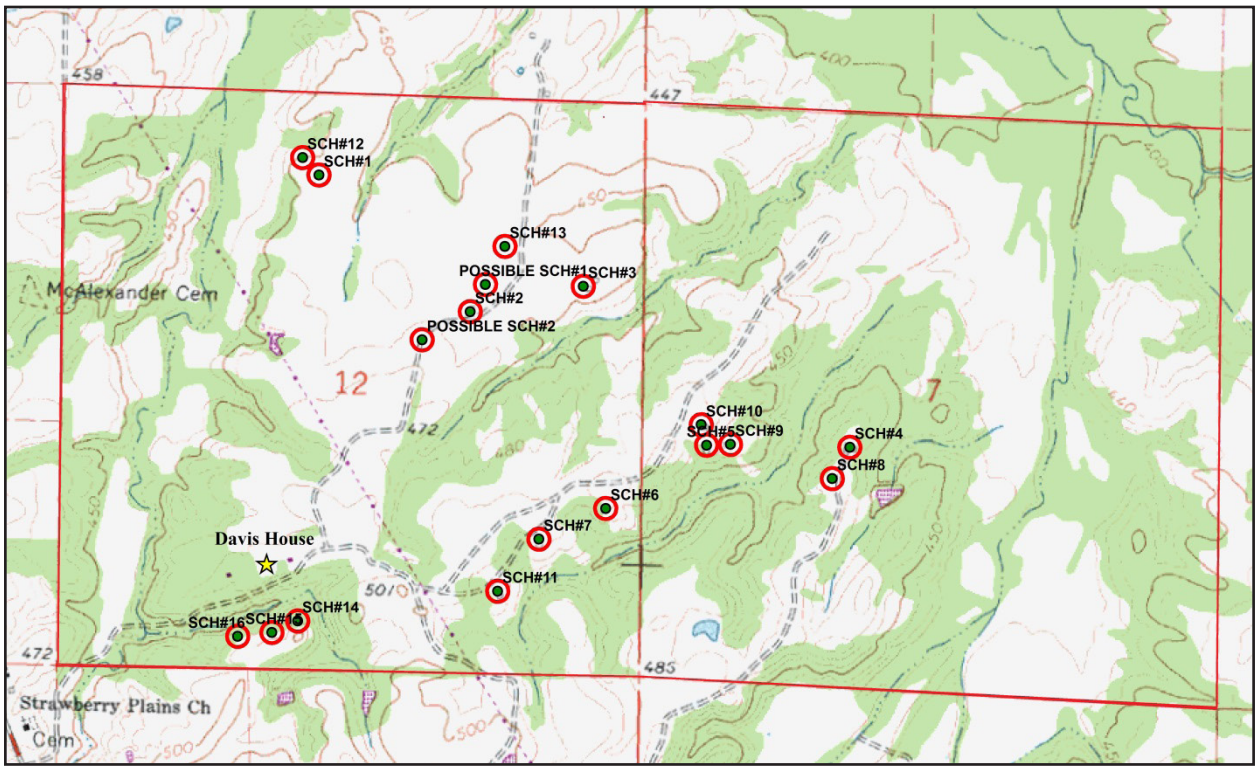

Figure 12. 1965 topographic map with structure locations and Davis house.

using the ruler tool in ArcMap 10.1. Looking at the differences in distances between these two types of settlements and the Davis house aided in showing the transformation from the nucleated settlement type before the Civil War and the dispersed farms after the war.

ArcMap 10.1 was also used to upload the soil types of Marshall County, downloaded from the USDA's NRCS website, that were associated with Strawberry Plains. The 2000 topographic map and the sharecropper structures data points were also uploaded. Once the soils were added, the types found around each structure were notated. Generally, the houses were found on two soil types. By using the Marshall County soil survey, the types of soils associated with the structures aided in indicating if the placement of the houses by the landowner was purposeful.

A LiDAR image from 2011 was also used to compare roads and pathways to the 1953 topographic map and the SPAC trail map. The comparison aided in understanding the similarities and differences in the roads and pathways that were used out on Strawberry Plains at that time. In Chapter 6, these data concerning the distances between the settlement types, soils that the houses are located on, and the roads will be discussed further in regards to landscape archaeology.

Heavy emphasis was placed on locating additional structures during this study. Though there were already seven structures listed, using topographic maps to find additional structures only further aided my research goal of trying to distinguish whether or not the houses followed the postbellum dispersal pattern found in other studies. The additional structures would give a better overall view of the postbellum landscape layout at Strawberry Plains.

This survey differed from preceding work, refer to Chapter 1, in that it placed a focus on the postbellum component of the site with an interest in the sharecropper houses. The only work that comes close to presenting similar questions that I am asking in this thesis is Dr. Weik's work. He surveyed several areas on Strawberry Plains and did locate some of the additional structures that I did. The ones he did not relocate consisted of areas where very few remnants were left behind.

Architectural Survey

One of the most important goals of this thesis was the architectural survey of each house site. From November 2013 to February 2014, each of the eighteen sites were explored and recorded. This was an essential part of the thesis since it aided in understanding what the lives of the sharecroppers were like during the postbellum in regards to the types of materials used, the number of rooms, additions made at a later date, the economic relationship between landowner and sharecropper, and also aided in establishing a date for each of the standing structures. Based on all the information gathered during the architectural survey, a date of the early twentieth century was established for each structure.

This consisted of drawing a floor plan of each house (Figure 13) on graph paper and recording the exterior length, width, and height (if possible). Each room within the structure was also recorded and measured, as were the associated windows, doors, and chimneys. Also, a description of materials that were used in the construction of the houses was noted. A basic form was constructed for each site to record measurements and take notes. All surface features around the houses and the types of foliage were also noted. Additionally, hundreds of photos were taken of each standing structure for future reference for other individuals who may want to study these houses or use them in comparison to other sharecropper houses.

Once the floor plans were completed, they were scanned in as tiff images to Adobe Illustrator CS4. This program was used to accurately draw each structure as they had been drawn in the field (Figure 14). On these maps, a key of symbols was established that consisted of the elements that made up each structure or site. The same symbols were used for each map. After the map was digitized, it was saved as a tiff file and then uploaded into Microsoft Word where a border was placed around the map.

All three types of data served to aid in answering my two research goals which included understanding the lives of the sharecroppers and also establishing whether or not the postbellum layout at Strawberry Plains was comparable to other postbellum studies. The next two chapters will expound upon the methods that were used during this investigation.

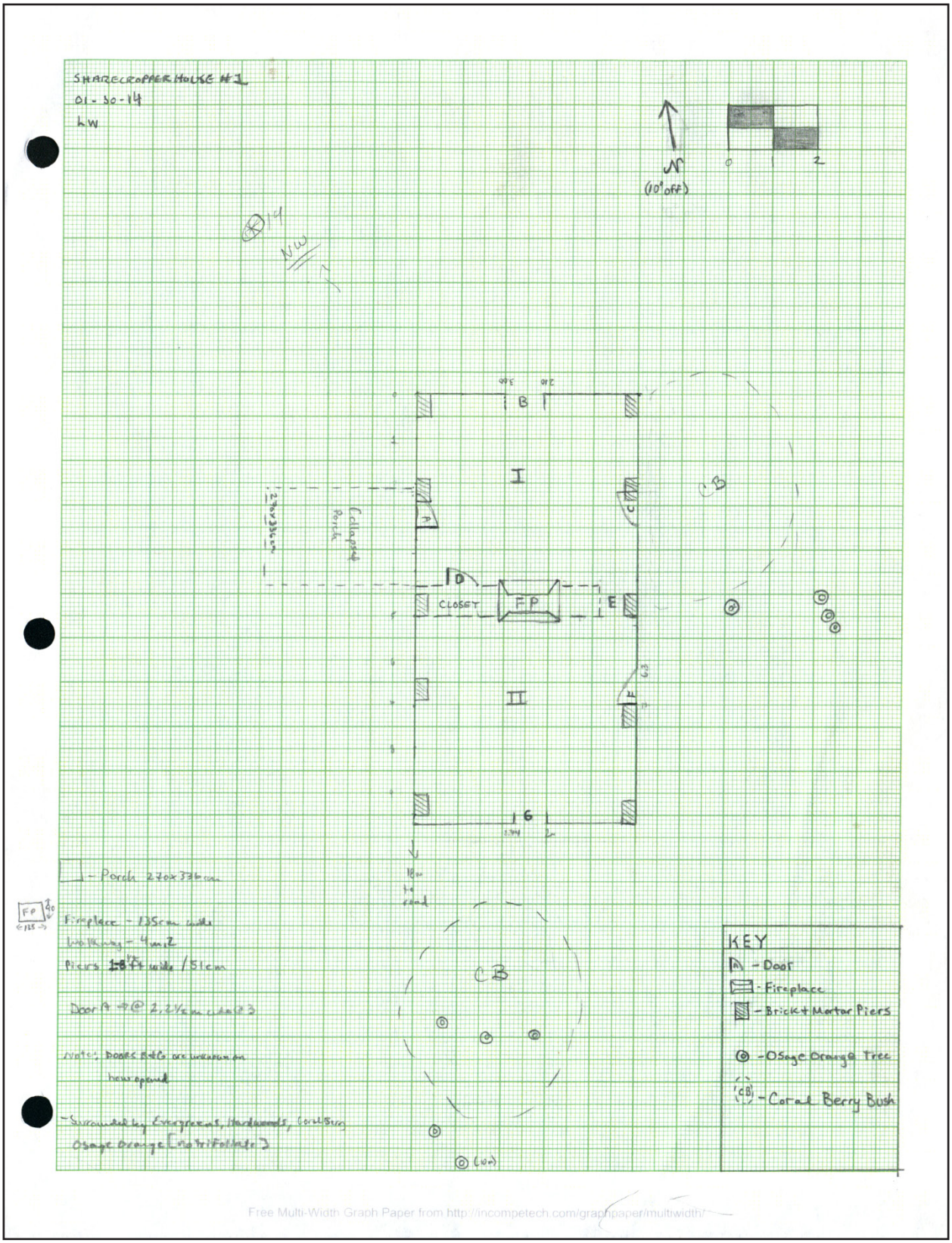

Figure 13. Basic map of Sharecropper House #1 drawn in the field

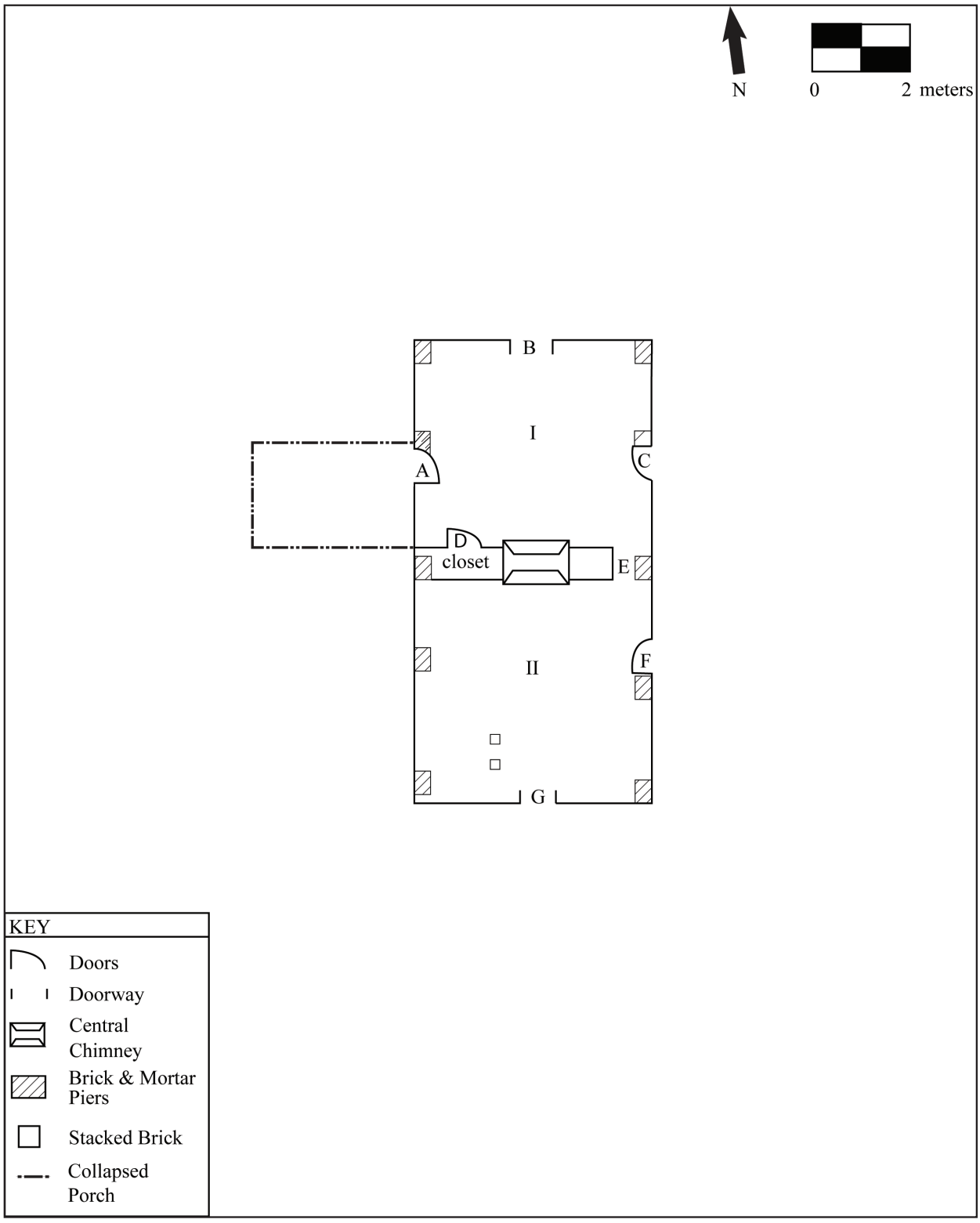

Figure 14. Sharecropper House #1 map after digitized in Adobe Illustrator CS4.

CHAPTER V

ANALYSIS OF SHARECROPPER HOUSES

During the survey conducted on sections 7 and 12, seven house locations noted by SPAC were relocated with an additional nine house sites being found. This does not include the two possible house sites that were also located during the survey. These are listed as "possible" due to their proximity to SCH#2 and SCH#13, the road system, and the foliage surrounding them. Of the 16 house sites, several show up on the 1953, 1965, 1969, and 2000 topographic maps (see Table 4.2). The following analysis will focus on the sixteen house locations.

Vernacular Architecture

Quite unlike the grandeur of the big house on Strawberry Plains, sharecropper houses and slave houses share several similarities. They are similar not in the way that they are placed on the landscape, but in the simplistic nature of how the structures were constructed. Both types of housing were built as inexpensively as possible and are considered by architectural scholars to be a type of vernacular architecture.

So, what is vernacular architecture? Haase (1992) views it as, "the native language of a particular region or place" while Glassie (1999:230) sees it as, "a mark of transition from the unknown to the known…it welcomes the neglected into study in order to acknowledge the reality of difference and conflict." Carter and Cromley (2005) believe that vernacular architecture can be defined as a study of human behaviors and actions that are manifested into commonplace architecture. Many harken back to Upton's and Vlach's (1986:XV) views on vernacular architecture which captures the definition very succinctly, "vernacular architecture is not sophisticated, monumental, or designed by professional architects…it presents not so much the wants of any single person, but instead the wants that are communally sanctioned." The

aim is not is to just interpret the building, but also look closely at the people who created them (Reinberger 2003).

Vernacular architecture can be considered a broad category due to what it signifies to the individual. Even with this, all vernacular scholars agree that architecture relates not only to the erection of the structure itself, but also to the cultural meaning behind the building. "Buildings, like pots and poems, realize culture" (Glassie 1999:227). Much more can be said about a structure than just listing the traits that make it up. Questions asked regarding construction could include, "Why was this structure built in this manner?" and "What is the significance behind the construction?" These, among others, are questions that must be asked when trying to understanding the importance of studying all forms of architecture.

The investigative techniques and interpretive theories that are employed by researchers of vernacular architecture are typically similar to those of other material culture studies due to the fact that they center on the ability to find meaning in artifacts (Carter and Cromley 2005:XIV). With the analysis of the sharecropper houses out at Strawberry Plains, the study of the particular forms and patterns unique to each structure and common to most will aid in gaining information about the people of the past. To assist in augmenting the architectural record, the aforementioned ledgers were scoured to see if questions pertaining to the construction and the materials used on these structures could be answered. Unfortunately, there were no entries observed that referred to the sharecroppers structures on Strawberry Plains. However, there are a number of letters between Thomas Finley and Mr. White relating to sharecropper houses on their joint land which abutted Strawberry Plains (Cauthorn Estate). Letters spoke of house conditions for some of the laborers, including a March 16, 1942 tornado that destroyed one house and damaged three others (AM/SPF Box 17 Folder 6).

Before delving into listing traits associated with the sixteen sharecropper structures/ruins (not including the two possible sites) out on Strawberry Plains, a look at the types of architecture and materials used on the sharecropper houses must be considered. Also, even though there are no visible structures relating to the slave cabins on the ridge across from the Davis house, the

architecture of slave cabins must also be briefly looked at. This will also aid the reader later on when comparing the two types of settlements (slave and sharecropper) using landscape archaeology in Chapter 6.

Slave Architecture

The architecture associated with slave structures in the quarters during the nineteenth century, varied depending on the plantation owner. Frequently, the housing consisted of cabins that were built out of logs that had been pegged together and consisted of a singular room (Orser 1988; Vlach 1993). The room (single-pen) would have been comprised of at least one, possibly two, doors and one window. The window was usually covered by a large wooden shutter (Orser 1988). The floors of the structures were dirt with very few instances of houses having a wooden floor. Each slave house also had a singular chimney that was constructed out of sticks and mud, but could also be fashioned out of brick or stone (Olmsted 1953). Economically, plantation owners usually went the cheapest route so most slave cabins had stick and mud chimneys, since they were the most inexpensive to build.

Syndor (1933:39-41) recorded slave dwellings as rough, one room log cabins with floors of dirt that ranged in size anywhere from 15 to 27 square meters (160 to 300 square feet). While visiting the South in the 1850s, Olmsted (1953) saw different versions of slave housing. In Virginia, the houses stood about eight feet square and high and were constructed of logs with one room which had a great open clay fireplace at one end. In South Carolina, the cabins were around twelve feet square on the inside. They were built of logs with only one door and no windows and the chimney was constructed of sticks and mud. The cabins in Texas were in the most deplorable conditions overall. These included a rough house of logs that had large chinks throughout it. These chinks or holes were stopped up with whatever slaves had on hand, which was typically cotton or corn shuck to keep out the weather and bugs. The cabins size was around ten feet square and contained no windows.

Two room or double-pen slave houses could also be found across plantations in the South. These were more aptly known as dog trot houses. These consisted of two rooms that were separated by an open breezeway (a central passage), but under one roof (Glassie 1968). Two families would live in this type of house and would use the breezeway as a shared space.

Three WPA interviews conducted in the early 1930s with individuals that worked in Marshall County as former slaves support the claims concerning the log cabins. Aaron Jones, who belonged to Mr. Rufus Jones in Holly Springs, recalled that he lived with his family at the quarters and that, "they were good houses with dirt and stick chimneys and dirt floors. They had two-legged beds with one end fastened to the log walls and the ticks (mattresses) stuffed with shucks and rye" (Rawick 1972:1186). Belle Garland Caruthers, from the Myers plantation, recalled that the quarters were made up log cabins that had stick and mud chimneys. Also, the family all ate and slept in one room. Josephine Coxe recollected that, "the quarters was hewed log houses with beds fixed to the wall. Some of the beds had one leg and some of them had two, but mostly one. We called 'em 'One Legged Aggies" (Rawick 1972:572). Slave structures at Strawberry Plains were most likely very similar to the ones described above.

It must be noted that these cabins were often constructed quite poorly. As was the case with the cabins in Texas and undoubtedly others throughout the South, the structures were not only poorly constructed but were falling apart even while the slaves were living in them. Nevertheless, if a slave cabin was to be built of more durable materials like brick or stone, it most likely would have survived much longer.

This was the case on some plantations. Examples of these improved one room (single-pen) slave cabins built of a plank covered frame were found in the South. Of course, these were far and few between. One example, from the William Gaines farm in Virginia, had a quarter that consisted of a row of clapboard covered slave houses built in the nineteenth century (Vlach 1993). As mentioned earlier, the materials used in the construction of these cabins were dependent upon the plantation owner. If the owner deemed it practical to provide healthier and more comfortable homes, they typically built the frame cabins since they were viewed as superior to log cabins (Breeden 1980; Vlach 1993).

McAlexander (2008; email to author, March 26, 2014), who spoke with Martha Moseley, the granddaughter of Eben Davis who lived on Strawberry Plains for several years after the family sold the land to the Finleys, and Weik (2004) suggested that the quarter of slave cabins at Strawberry Plains were located on the ridge across the ravine from the front of the big house. The cabins were where the house servants and field hands (house for the field hands were situated to the northwest and the east) lived in a nucleated settlement. In all, there were twelve buildings with a few of them consisting of one room while couples with a number of children were given double-pen log houses (McAlexander 2008:35). This substantiates the aforementioned interviews from the ex-slaves of Marshall County that were conducted by the WPA.

During this investigation, three ruins (SCH's #14, #15, and #16; push piles with brick, sandstone, and twentieth century artifacts) were located along the ridge but the brick and surface artifacts noted at each site pointed to a twentieth century occupation. In an interview conducted by Brooke Butler on November 11, 2003, Idalia Holloway corroborates that her and her family worked as sharecroppers on the Strawberry Plains plantation and lived on the ridge in a log house (Butler et al. 2004:197-213). This was most likely one of the slave cabins that was reused during times of sharecropping since all sharecropper houses (1-13) were frame and were either board and batten or clapboard.

Overall, plantation owners kept slaves in these nucleated settlements (quarters) and within these cabins that they had constructed in order to maintain power over them. These cabins were just another way for plantation owners to mark their slaves as a captive people. Of course, these structures were meant as residences for the enslaved individuals, but they were primarily a way to enforce social control and assert dominance.

Sharecropper Architecture

The houses associated with southern sharecropping was frequently built using the cheapest materials possible and the simplest construction techniques available. Reinberger (2003:118) described sharecropper houses in this manner, "It embodied no innovative or even

particularly interesting design or structural principles...ninety-eight percent of them have vanished or stand in ruins." In James Agee's (1941:133-134) famous study of three white tenant families in Alabama, he described one sharecropper home as, "being put together out of the cheapest pine lumber" and stated how, "the work was done by half-skilled, half-paid men…a look of being most earnestly hand-made, like a child's drawing." He goes on to say that these houses are, "a thing created out of need, love, patience, and strained skill" (Agee 1941:134). George Tindall's (1966) assessment was that the home of a tenant or sharecropper was a dilapidated, unpainted, weather-beaten frame cabin that leant out on a rock or brick pilings, unsealed, unscreened, and covered with a leaky roof.

One of the most inclusive descriptions of tenant housing came from W.O. Atwater and Charles D. Woods in their study on black dietary patterns in Tuskegee, Alabama in 1895 and 1896. They saw the structures at that time as one-room houses, and also larger two-room dog trots and both consisted of log dwellings with simple shingle or board roofs. The one-room cabins had a single door, chimney on one side and one to two windows while the two-room dog trot was used by one family, not two like during times of slavery. One room was used as a bedroom while the other was a living room/kitchen.

W.E.B. Du Bois (1901) was one of the first individuals to study the poverty of the southern tenant farmer and stressed that the poor condition of the housing for these people was due to the personal and social problems they faced. He came up with eight characteristics that he felt weakened both the moral and physical health of the inhabitants in these southern tenant structures (Reinberger 2003). These characteristics included poor light, bad air, lack of sanitary facilities, little protection against the weather, crowding due to the small size of the structures, inadequate provisions for storing and preparing food, lack of privacy, and lack of beauty (W.E.B. Du Bois 1901).

It must be noted that tenants and sharecroppers also lived in log houses though very few survive today. These were most probably a holdover from the times of slavery. With the financial situation after the war, many former masters did not feel the need or have the funds to build

additional housing for the freedmen. The result many times was that the land owners offered the freedmen, now tenants or sharecroppers, the only option they had which was for them to stay in the slave cabins that were already on the land (Orser 1988). Some individuals accepted this while others did not.

The floor plans associated with sharecroppers or tenant houses varied across the South. As mentioned earlier, the size of a structure and materials used to construct these structures were determined by the land owner. As Orser (1988:94) stated, the homes of tenant farmers, of whatever tenure class, were simple structures. Evidence from a study of three tenant sites in the Piedmont Georgia found that typically there were three varieties of structures with several subtypes (Reinberger 2003) (Figure 15). The simplest was a one-room structure with a chimney situated at one of the ends. The next type consisted of a two-room plan, which was the most common that had a chimney at the center or had two chimneys (one at each end). The third type contained a structure with a central hall and two rooms off to the side of the hall with either one central chimney or two end chimneys. This structure could be expanded upon later by additions to the rear of the house. The majority of these structures were framed and made mostly out of circularly sawn two-by-fours that were fastened together with cut nails. The sizes of the rooms in these tenant houses on the three farms were similar in that the front rooms were generally around thirteen (4 m) by fourteen (4.3 m) or thirteen (4 m) by fifteen feet (4.5 m). Rear rooms, usually kitchens, were often smaller with dimensions being fifteen (4.5 m) by ten feet (3 m).

Adams (1980) found on the basis of oral histories and foundation remnants, there were at least four structures that were remembered as being lived in by tenant workers at Waverly in northeastern Mississippi. Two of the dwellings were dog trots with one being constructed of logs while the other was of frame. The other house was a one story, single pen frame structure that was built onto as time passed and the last structure was a two story frame building that started out as a store and years later, when it was no longer used for that purpose, became a dwelling that housed tenants. Room sizes in one of the dog trots (two rooms total and a kitchen) that could still be determined on the basis of foundation piers, consisted of one of the rooms being 3.75 m

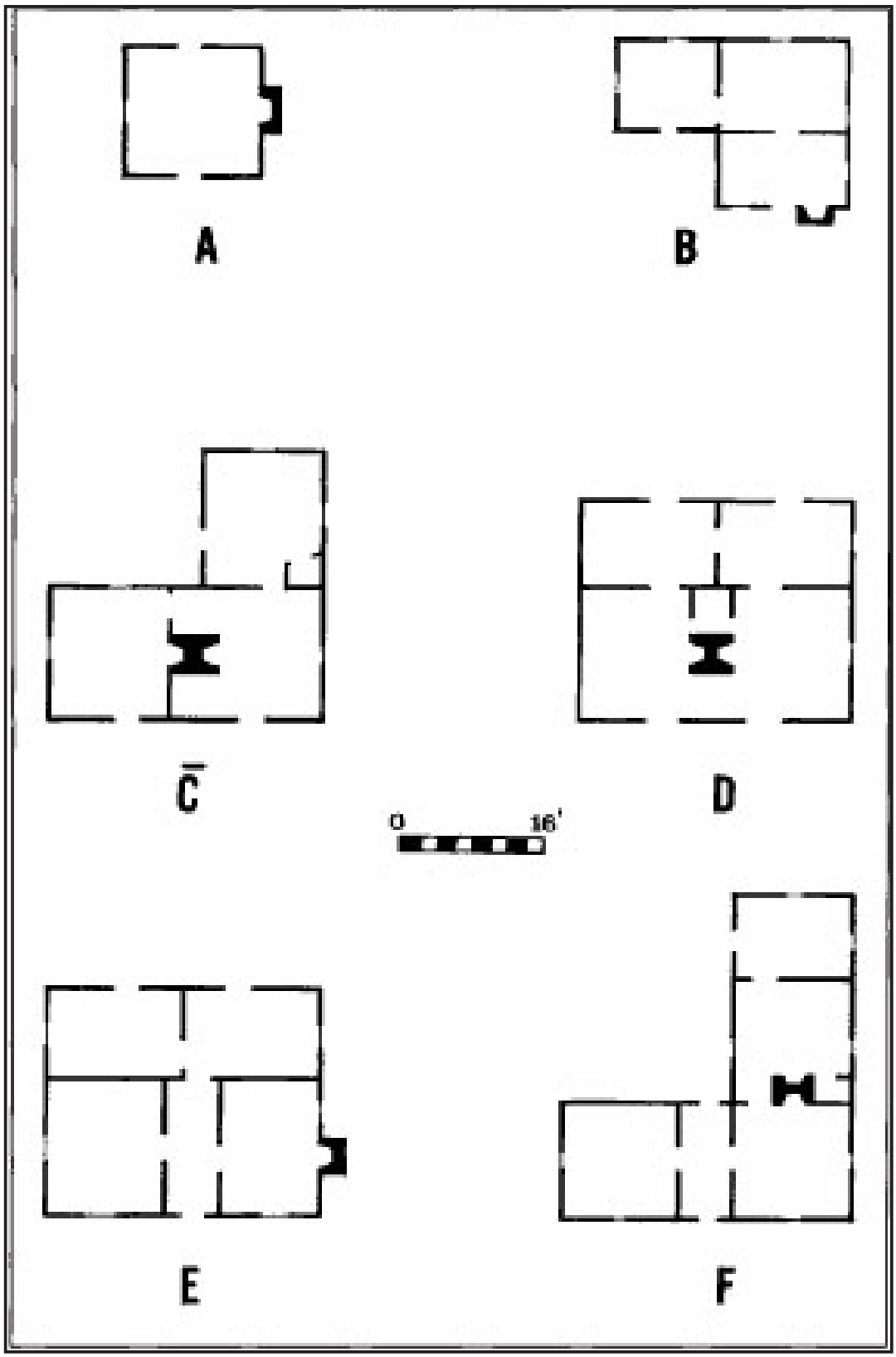

Figure 15. Examples of sharecropper floor plans taken from Reinberger 2003.

(12 ft. 3 in.) by 5.5 m (18 ft.). The other room's dimensions were around 5.5 m (18 ft.) by 5.5 m (18 ft.). The hallway between the two rooms was around 3 m (9 ft. 10 in.) by 5.5 m (18 ft.) deep while the kitchen was 4.5 m (14 ft. 9 in.) by 3.5 m (11 ft. 6 in.).

Orser (1988) noted that on the Millwood Plantation, only remnants of foundations were left behind to give an idea to what the tenant structures were like. Three possible slave houses were found with identical cut granite construction (around 16.4-17.4 ft. by 19.7 or 21.3 ft.). Also to note, these three buildings were placed in a straight line. Another cluster of buildings (five dwellings) were thought to be a part of a postbellum squad settlement that was implemented before sharecropping and tenant farming. Dimensions on two of these structures ranged from 16.7 to 20.7 feet wide and 20.0 to 24.6 feet long (Orser 1988:196). These were built with square cut nails and granite foundations. And least two recognizable tenant houses (Structures 17 and 19) were identified and excavated by Orser. Structure 17 measured 14 feet wide and 39 feet long, had a central fireplace and had at least two rooms. From the oral histories it is also known that this house had clapboard siding with windows that were not screened or glassed, was not placed upon any piers, and had two bedrooms and a kitchen (the bedrooms were half the size of the kitchen) (Orser 1988:221). At one point, the house had burned to the ground based on the artifacts recovered and the layer of burned soil and floorboards. Also to note, the nails recovered consisted of both cut and wire with the two being in almost equal proportions. Structure 19 had a cut granite foundation and a cut granite chimney. The dimensions of the house were difficult to discern based on the scatter of stones across the site. Based on what could be determined, the structure seemed to be around 42 feet long and 25.5 feet wide. Artifact recovery consisted of a few ceramics, flat glass and nails which had ninety-eight percent of the nails being cut nails with only two percent being wire nails. Based on the artifact recovery out of both structures, a date of the late nineteenth to early twentieth centuries is given.

Strawberry Plains Structures

As mentioned earlier, UM students conducted a number of interviews with individuals

who once lived and worked in Holly Springs. Several of them either had personal experience with Strawberry Plains or they knew of people who lived and worked out there. Since it is difficult to discern from the ledgers which sharecroppers worked on which piece of Finley land, these interviews are very useful. These are especially helpful when learning not only about the individuals but also farm life and applying this to the architectural survey that was conducted.

A few of the interviewees who were former sharecroppers described what the structures were like when they lived in them and also how they were constructed. James Howell (Butler et al. 2005) recollected that there once were log cabins on Strawberry Plains. These structures were comprised of a window and one to two doors. The spaces between the logs were filled with concrete to plug up any spaces where the wind and bugs might get through. He also mentioned, when asked if they would build the houses themselves, that people would join together and help one another with it (Butler et al. 2005:380). Idalia Holloway, who was married to Monroe Holloway and worked on Strawberry Plains as a sharecropper, recalled living in a log house up on the ridge in the 1940s. The ridge is situated just south of the Davis house. Brooke Butler, one of the UM interviewers, actually went up on the ridge with Mrs. Holloway on November 11, 2003 and walked around looking for evidence of the structure she and her family lived in. In their visual examination, they found a push pile that Idalia believed was once her house. She also remembered other houses being in the vicinity of her house up on the ridge, but with only a few push piles and few remnants visible, it was difficult for her to place them.

With regards to the layout of the sharecropper houses, Ruthie Shelton and Lillian Burton both called some of the structures "shotgun" houses because when you would go in one door, you just continued down through the entire house. Each room had a door or two in it. The first room had a window in it at the end and the middle room would have one on the side and the last room, the kitchen, would have a window on the side as well. Ruthie's grandmother lived in a house like this on Strawberry Plains. Based on the floor plan she described, it most closely resembles sharecropper house #7 (SCH #7) though there are no doors on the gable ends that

would allow an individuals to start at one end and go through the entire house to the other gable end. Irma Johnson also referred to her house as a shotgun structure.

Mrs. Burton also remembered what each room contained in this type of house. The front room had a fireplace and two beds in it, followed by the middle room which would also have two beds, and the last room, the kitchen, would have contained the stove, a table, and a wooden cabinet. There was no refrigerator or deep freeze because there was no electricity in the house. To keep food cool, you would buy ice (50 pound blocks) and put it in a tin tub with your milk and food. You would then cover that with a quilt, or croker sacks, to keep it cool.

Irma Johnson, who lived on Strawberry Plains with her family in the 1930s, recalled that the house she lived in was made out of planks and had three rooms, but "back then the houses wasn't good as they are now, because they had holes in it. And it was cold (Butler et al. 2005:418)." Very similar to Lillian Burton's description, the three rooms consisted of two bedrooms and a kitchen. The only things in the rooms were beds, a dinette set, and an oil lamp. They did not have any sheets for their beds. They would take the leftover flour sacks and make their sheets and then would also sew quilts to use on their beds. For mattresses, what they called "ticks," they would take some of these sacks, sew them together, and then stuff them with corn shucks. She also remembered, quite vividly, the windows and fireplaces in the structure. The windows had no glass in them, but had shutters that opened up from the outside. They, like Mrs. Burton's family, also bought large blocks of ice to use to keep their milk and food cold.

James Boe McClure lived and worked on and around Strawberry Plains for many years around the mid-twentieth century. Even though he worked on the farm later, he still had valuable insight from spending so many years working with the sharecroppers out there. Brooke Butler went around to a number of the sharecropper houses with Mr. McClure in March of 2004. He described some of the materials that were used in the construction of the houses. He noted that several, if not all, of the structures had cypress boards used on the exterior of the house arranged in a board and batten manner. Also noted were the tongue and groove boards that were used on the interiors of several of the structures and the old wagon ties that were used in holding the

chimneys up. Mr. McClure went so far to state that the tenant houses were "above average" due to the tongue and groove boards and the pine lumber used (Butler et al. 2004-2005:578, 680).

Other notable discussions concerning the structures consisted of reference to insulation and whitewashing of the houses. During the architectural survey, similar versions of insulation were found throughout the structures. With the houses having no insulation put in during construction and with cracks in the exterior siding, sharecroppers had to come up with inventive ways to keep the wind and cold out. In several of the structures you can see strips of newspapers, stripped cardboard boxes, and wallpaper being held in place by tacks. Lillian Burton and Ruthie Shelton explained how you would wet and then put your wall paper down on the wall at certain times during the year (Burton et al. 2005). This would be followed by the placement of small cardboard squares that would be placed over the top of the wall paper so you could put your tack through it (years later they would start using glue to put the paper down). The cardboard square kept the tack from cutting into the paper beneath it. Mrs. Shelton recalled putting up a certain flower pattern wall paper between 1943 and 1944. She said that they would put the paper up when it got cold, usually around Thanksgiving. Remnants of these types of insulation can be found throughout the sharecropper structures on Strawberry Plains. One noteworthy difference in SCH #11 was that they used burlap sacks around the top portion of Room II as insulation in addition to wallpaper.

Whitewash was applied to the walls of the houses and also put on the fence posts. Mr. McClure and Mrs. Shelton gave a detailed description of how it was made. An individual would have to go down to one of the ditches on Strawberry Plains to procure the "whitewash dirt" (a white mud) and then they would put it in a tin tub and add water and some lime to it to thicken it up) (Butler et al. 2004:566). After that, the individual would take a few corn shucks, tie them together, and strip them to make them into more of a brush (Butler et al. 2004:566). Mrs. Shelton recalled whitewashing the interior and exterior of the house every summer.

The disposal of trash was carried out in two different ways on Strawberry Plains. The most common way was burning the trash. If there were any edibles left after a meal, these would

be thrown out to the hogs or the dogs. Most everything else was burned in a barrel that would have been situated outside of the house, typically next to the kitchen (Butler et al. 2003-2005). One of these barrels situated next to SCH #9. Anything that could not be burned would be thrown in a ditch somewhere close to the house.

With these valuable insights from individuals who experienced life during this time, a preliminary picture of the sharecroppers and the houses they lived in out on Strawberry Plains starts to take form.

Analysis of Sharecropper Houses

The architectural survey that I conducted on each sharecropper structure on Strawberry Plains consisted of an overall analysis of each house, a map, notation of any outbuildings, associated site features (wells, cisterns, possible privy, and fences) and surface artifacts. A summary of the materials that were used in the construction of these houses and a synopsis of each structure will be presented below. For a complete analysis of each house, pictures, and floor plans, please refer to Appendix A.

It should be noted that during the architectural survey of the sharecropper houses, no artifacts were collected. Surface artifacts were noted around each structure, if there were any, and photos taken of most of them.

Foundations

Foundations are used in the erection of houses for many reasons. When used, they aid in keeping the house from sitting on the ground and, in part, from sinking into the soil. Also, if the house is situated in a low area, foundations would be essential since the ground could be wet several times during the year. This would cause a great deal of wood rot and damage to the wood houses, which can be seen today in a few of the structures (namely SCH#3). Moreover, foundations help with the circulation and can keep the house cooler in the summer. Types of foundation used included brick and mortar piers, wooden piers, concrete blocks, and sandstone. A few of these examples of foundations were used in conjunction with one another to aid in

holding up the interior portion of the structure (Figure 16). In many cases, several of these pier foundations had fallen down over time.

Sills

Wood sills were used on each house and are considered to be the load bearing boards for the structure. These rest atop the foundations and are used as braces that run the length and width of the house. Joists that run the width of the house rest upon these while the floor is set upon them (see Figure 5.2). These sills were usually made from milled lumber and were of varying lengths and widths depending on the structure's size. There was one structure (SCH#7) that had hand hewn sills that were used in the kitchen. There were also examples of sills that were just trees that had been cut down and placed upon the brick and mortar foundations with no additional shaping rendered to them (Figure 17).

Joists

Joists are the wooden beams that lie on top of the sills. They customarily run the width of the structure and are used as a brace to set the flooring on. This also aids in creating a stronger base for the structure to sit upon.

Flooring

The flooring consists of the joists that lie on top of the sills and run the width along the sills. Flooring was found in each of the structures with several of the floors having been torn away. This damage seems to have occurred mostly during the late twentieth century when hay was stored in several of these structures and the cows broke through to retrieve the hay.

Framing

Framing consists of sawmill lumber joined together to give a structure a shape and also the support to which the walls and flooring were attached. Generally, interior walls were attached to this and this would have been attached to the exterior wall cladding of the structure.

Exterior Finishes

Exterior finishes consist of the type of siding placed on the structures. The exteriors of each structure were clad in board and batten siding (Figure 18). This type of siding consisted of

Figure 16. View of different types of piers used for foundation (cement blocks, bricks and mortar, and wood).

Figure 17. Types of sills used to hold up frame of structure (milled wood beams and an unmodified tree).

boards being placed vertically and situated side by side. Smaller boards, the battens, would then be placed over the cracks where the two vertical boards would have met. This was done to aid in keeping out weather that usually would have come through the cracks and because the boards under the batten would shrink over time. This is not to say that this type of siding kept the cold out as there were still areas where the wind came through. All of the exterior board and batten boards were made from cypress.

Another type of siding that was found in limited quantities on three of the structures was clapboard. Clapboard siding is situated on the framing of the house horizontally and overlays each board (Figure 19). Also to note, many of these exterior walls within these structures have

Figure 18. Board and batten siding.

either fallen or are in the process of falling. Boards and battens are both loose, exposing the interior of the structure.

Gable

The gable is the triangle that is formed by a sloping roof at the end of the structure. It has two sloping sides (rafters) that come together at a ridge and a joist that forms the bottom along the triangle (Figure 20). The ceiling attaches to the joists.

Roofing

The roofs of each structure consisted of corrugated metal panels that overlaid one another. When the panels would meet at the top of the gable, a ridge of metal or a piece of metal that was folded was placed along that crack to keep the rain out of the structure. Roofing nails were used to affix the corrugated metal panels to the roof sheathing.

Porch

A few of the structures had the remnants of porches, most of which were collapsed. The only ones that had not fully collapsed had been converted into rooms at some point during their occupancy. The porches that had collapsed, from what could be discerned from remnants, were not full width porches meaning that they did not cover the entire side they were situated on though some covered at least half of a side. Remnants showed that all were executed in wood frame with a corrugated metal panel roof. Also, foundations left behind consisted of brick and mortar piers.

Windows

Windows were variable in size and configuration. Many were damaged so it is hard to gain much information from them. The examples that are left in the structures are mostly comprised of only the sills and no other information regarding them could be attained besides the measurements. Based on the little information left behind, they could have been single pane windows, but could have also had numerous panes. The latter is based on an example of a more intact window form from SCH#7 (please refer to Appendix A). To note, no windows had any remaining glass in them. There was evidence at some of the structures of window glass

Figure 19. Clapboard siding.

Figure 20. Gable end.

lying on the ground though. For future research, if enough glass is found during excavation, measurements of several pieces could be taken to use in dating the structures. The measurements that were taken of each window were taken from the interior of the window frame (length and width).

*Hung sash window***.** This phrase generally refers to a window that has two sashes that can move up and down in the frame. In a double hung window, both sashes can independently move in the window frame. In a single hung window, there are still two sashes but the top sash is typically fixed, only allowing the bottom sash to move up and down. A number of the window frames found in the sharecropper houses out on Strawberry Plains had evidence of having two sashes. Unfortunately, it was difficult to tell on most windows since these types of windows tend to become distorted and rot over time. The window in SCH#7 was definitely a single hung sash window (Figure 21).

Doors/Doorways

Door openings were variable in size and configuration. Doorways consisted of door jambs, casings (trim that surrounds a door frame), frames, stops (strip of wood that keeps the door from swinging through), while doors consisted of the door itself. Measurements were taken of the doorways and also the doors themselves (if present). All doors recorded during the investigation were single doors with metal strap hinges. Unless otherwise stated, door handles and closures are found on the interior of a room. For example, Door A in SCH #3 is in Room I, on the western wall, and opens up to the north from the interior of the room. The chain that fastens the door is on the doorframe and the handle would have been on the interior of the door. There were only a few structures that had doors with door knobs and/or door locks (Figure 22). A small number of them had a piece of metal wire to open and close the door. Many had a hole in the door where an individual would be able to insert a finger to open or close it. Most were secured by wooden closures that were affixed to the wall next to where the door would have been closed (see Figure 22). Another type of closure was comprised of a metal chain affixed to the adjoining wall that would secure the door. Metal hinges on each door were varied throughout

Figure 21. Single hung sash window in SCH #7.

Figure 22. Metal lock and a wooden closure on the interior of a door.

structures though they were all strap. Some were larger than others. Also, the types of nails used in these hinges were somewhat varied with the overwhelming majority using metal wire nails and only a couple of instances where a specific type of cut nail was used in the strap hinges. Since they were only found in a couple of hinges, it is thought that these may be specific to the hinges or were reused from somewhere else. It is odd that these were the only non-wire nails found throughout the eighteen house sites.

Chimneys and Fireplaces

Each structure had either exterior gable wall chimneys (single fireplace) or central chimneys (double fireplace). Each found on Strawberry Plains was comprised of a stretcher bond pattern and was constructed to administer heat to the rooms it was situated in or between. Each chimney was typically constructed of extruded brick. The fireplaces in some of these sharecropper houses used salmon bricks (wood mold). These will be explained further below.

The bedding used between the bricks consisted of a lime mortar. It was often cheaply made and was used sparingly across the farm. It was also obvious in a few chimneys that an earlier extruded brick may have been paired with a later made extruded brick. This was most probably due to the recycling of materials across the farm. Most structures had evidence of chimneys that were still standing or had fallen over time.

Exterior Chimney (single fireplace). The exterior gable wall chimney, as mentioned above, was situated at the end of the house and placed in conjunction with the gable. This fireplace would have only administered heat into the room it was placed into. This room would most probably be the living room and bedroom (Figure 23).

Central Chimney (double fireplace). The central chimney consists of a double fireplace, also known as a saddlebag fireplace, and is situated between two adjoining rooms (Figure 24). This type of fireplace works off the same chimney and is able to direct heat to both rooms. Rooms would have consisted of living rooms or bedrooms.

Wood Stove Chimney. The wood stove was an integral component of a family's kitchen. Though sharecroppers had fireplaces to cook over, a wood stove allowed better, more regulated

Figure 23. End gable chimney with a single fireplace.

Figure 24. Central chimney with a double fireplace.

cooking conditions. The stove would have been made out of cast iron or steel and would have been used for cooking but also for providing heat to the room. A pipe that was connected to the stove would have gone up and connected to the chimney in the ceiling of the kitchen. A square hole was cut in the ceiling and a small brick and mortar chimney was constructed together and was generally held up by two to four iron bars (Figure 25). A number of examples of these types of chimneys were found in the sharecropper houses at Strawberry Plains.

Beadboard

Beadboard is a construction material that was used throughout many of the structures either as interior walls or ceilings. Beadboard is milled with a tongue on one side and a groove on the other to allow the boards to match up. The name comes from the "beads" that are milled into the finished surface (Figure 26).

Tongue and Groove

Tongue and groove is a type of jointing used in constructing walls, floors, and ceilings. On one side of a board is the tongue, a protruding piece of wood, and the other side of the board has the groove, an indention where a tongue could fit (Figure 27). It allows two flat pieces to be joined together in a strong bond. This was quite popular before plywood became common. This is seen frequently throughout the structures on Strawberry Plains.

Lap Joint

Lap jointing, also referred to as rabbet jointing, is a technique that consists of joining two boards together by overlapping them (Figure 28). One side of the board has a base that allows another boards side to match up with it, thus making a strong bond between the two boards. This type of construction was found in a number of the structures. Boards with these types of joints were used to construct interior walls or floors.

Bricks

Two types of bricks were found during the architectural survey. Typically, most of the bricks were extruded and could be seen throughout the foundation piers and the chimneys. Another type of brick that was found in much smaller numbers when compared to the usage of

Figure 25. Wood stove chimney.

Figure 26. Bead board on the interior walls of a structure.

the extruded brick across Strawberry Plains, was the salmon brick. This type of brick was found in a few of the fireplaces and is also known to be called a soaker brick. These are bricks that had been placed in a wood mold. The term, "salmon brick" encompasses types of bricks that are under-burned when placed closer to the keyway in the furnace. Since they are under-burned they do not vitrify which causes them to be more porous and lighter in color when compared to the other burned bricks (Vic Hood 2013 personal communication). Because these bricks are even

Figure 27. Tongue and groove boards used in the construction of interior walls of a structure.

more porous, they cannot be used for any exterior use since they fall apart so easily. If placed on the exterior, the weather starts breaking them down. Several seen in the chimneys on Strawberry Plains are breaking down somewhat now since they are exposed to the elements in many of the structures.

Extruded bricks, on the other hand, are made by using a completely different process. This method was introduced in the United States in the late nineteenth century, but by the early part of the twentieth century it had become the predominant method of manufacture (Gurcke 1987). During this process, clay water, and a tempering material are processed in a pug mill prior to being forced into a shaping die. The clay is then cut by metal blades or wires into individual bricks which gives the brick a more uniform look. Planes of weakness can be found within these

Figure 28. Boards with lap joints used in the construction of interior walls of a structure.

bricks, but was overcome by adding grog to it. Also, the practice of coring, or leaving voids in the center of the clay was introduced around 1900 which actually strengthened the brick and aided in conserving materials. Introducing a frog, a recess placed into the brick surface, into the brick also provides the same effect. Both also help in forming a stronger bond between the brick and mortar.

Lime Mortar

Lime mortar was a type of mortar that was used in the twentieth century. It is a very cheap and soft mortar that was used as a type of bedding between bricks. Lime based mortar is not a glue but was used to make sure that the bricks compressed correctly. In many of the chimneys and piers on Strawberry Plains, this type of mortar was used. Evidence on a number of the chimneys show that it was used very sparingly. This can be seen in the way that the mortar is falling apart thus causing the chimneys to fall as well (Figure 29).

Metal Wire Nails

Wire nails are round and are processed from metal cylinders. They were first introduced in 1819, but were not produced in substantial quantities until the mid-1880s, so the effective manufacturing date range begins in the 1880s (Adams 2002:66). These are a very important data source for dating historic sites since they can give an idea of a date range for a site. Every house on Strawberry Plains was constructed out of metal wire nails. There were no cut nails found in the construction of any of the structures which would show that the houses were, at the very least, built after the 1880s.

Roofing Nails

Roofing nails have round, or wire, shanks. They are short and have large feature heads. These were seen on each structures roof with many of them having lead nail head covers on the top of the heads.

House Terms

Before the results from the survey are given, a few explanations concerning terms used

Figure 29. Lime mortar that has been sparingly used in the construction of a chimney.

in this chapter need to be provided. For the purposes of this study, the term "structure" will refer to a house or an outbuilding. When referring to the different stages of the appearance of a site and the structures on them, the term "standing" will refer to a structure that is still upright, though this does not mean to say that the structure is fully standing. All structures that are still "standing" are in varied forms of dilapidation and have portions that have weakened and buckled over time. The term "fallen" refers to a house that has fully collapsed and is lying on the ground. Also, a portion of the materials from the structure (roof, boards, brick and mortar piers, nails) are still present on the site. A "ruin" refers to a site that has some evidence to suggest that a structure of some type used to exist there but most of the materials are gone and in most cases, the only evidence left are brick and mortar or sandstone piers, brick fragments, and possibly some surface artifacts. More than likely, the materials that made up the structure were taken and recycled somewhere else on the plantation.

In addition to the known seven house sites listed by SPAC, an additional nine structures/ ruins were found as well as two other possible locations of structures. Of these additional nine, two were still standing, one had fallen, and six consisted of ruins. The two locations that are

assumed to be possible structure sites were listed as such due to the proximity of other structures to them and also due to the foliage around the area.

As mentioned, many of these houses are dilapidated in some respect. There were no houses that were in perfect condition. Many have stood the test of time but due to normal wear and tear and presence of cattle, all have fallen into states of disrepair. Back in the 1980s until the 2000s, this land was rented out by a neighboring farmer who placed cattle on the land. Unfortunately, he would store hay in several of these structures. The cattle, on numerous occasions, broke through a number of these houses to reach the hay thus breaking the walls and floors in the process. There is still evidence of hay in a number of the structures.

Measurements taken during this architectural survey consisted of hand measuring several aspects that made up the structures, as previously mentioned. Two forms of measurement are listed here to appease the archaeologist in me and also architectural historians. The two forms consisted of centimeters (cm) / meters (m) and also inches (in) / feet (ft). Also, many of these measurements are rough estimates based on the falling and collapse of many of the structures and the materials that make up these structures. With this in mind, many measurements that were taken have been rounded up. For example, for sharecropper house #7, Door B is listed as 5.8 ft. which is around 177 cm in length on a tape measure. If plugged into a feet to cm converter, it is actually 176.784 cm, but while taking these measurements in the field, this small difference was not noted.

Comparisons and Contrasts of the Sharecropper Houses

While surveying each of the eighteen sites (including the two possible sites), small similarities and differences between the sharecropper houses were noticed. It was not until a more intensive look at each structure was taken that the comparisons and contrasts between each became much more apparent, especially in regards to the comparisons. For a detailed description of each house, the materials that were used, measurements, floor plans, and photos, please

refer to Appendix A. Since the two possible sites (Poss. SCH's #1 and #2) have no evidence of structural materials on them, they will not be included in this next portion of the study.

An evaluation of each site on Strawberry Plains revealed interesting aspects within each. One of the most important features was the layout of the floor plans for each structure (see Appendix A). Not only the layout was important, but also the question that begged whether or not each house was built as a one room structure that was added onto at a later date or perhaps it was constructed as a two room structure that was built onto as the family who lived within these structures grew. The total number of rooms within these must also be taken into consideration since each room could show when alterations were made to the house. For a complete synopsis of each structure and the evidence contained within each that shows whether these houses started out as a single room or a two room structure, please refer to Appendix A.

Only a few of these structures (n=8) could be used to determine when these structures were first built and also when they were added onto as time passed. Four of the structures (SCH's #3, 4, 5, and 7) showed structural evidence which indicates that each started out as one room structures. SCH's #1, 6, 9, and 11 indicated that they all were built as two room structures though SCH #6 is questionable since it is missing Room II. Within these two room structures SCH's # 9 and 11 were the only two that were built onto after the initial two room construction.

Another fascinating element was in the comparison of sizes of the structures, the exterior finishes used, and the presence or absence of a porch (Table 3). With regards to the sizes of the structures, many were around 9.5 to 10 m in length. There were only a few exceptions to this which included SCH's #3, #7, and #16. These structures were all around 13 m in length. SCH's #3 and #7 both had three rooms a piece that were added onto lengthwise thus giving them a longer length. SCH's #2 and #14 are the only two that did not fit into these two sizes, but this is most probably due to the fact that both are fallen and measurements have been estimated, based on the piers. SCH #14's length was an estimate based off of the sandstone that had been left behind. For the height of each structure, two measurements were taken. One measurement was taken from the top of the gable to the top of the pier while the other measurement was taken from

Table 3. Comparisons and contrasts between sharecropper houses.

Sharecropper Houses						
#	Length x Width x Height (m)	Still Standing	Not Standing	Board & Batten	Clapboard	Porch
1	9.7 x 5 x 4.15	X		X	X	X (Coll.)
2	7 x 4 x N/A		X	X		
3	13.2 x 5 x 4.05	X		X		X (room)
4	9.7 x 7.7 x 5	X		X		X (room)
5	9.85 x 4.85 x 4.15 / 5 x 5 x 4.4 (kitchen)	X / X		X / X		X (Coll.)
6	9.85 x 5 x 4.45	X		X	X	
7	13.65 x 5 x 4.45	X		X		
8	10 x 5 x N/A		X			
9	10.7 x 7.35 x 4.45	X		X		X (2 rooms)
10	10 x 5 x N/A		X			
11	9.5 x 5 x 4.15	X		X	X	X (Coll.)
12	N/A		X			
13	N/A		X			
14	4.5 x 4 x N/A		X			
15	10 x 6 x N/A		X			
16	12-13 x 4.5-6 x N/A		X			

the top of the gable to the ground. The heights that could be taken of the standing structures were all within 4.05 to 4.45 m.

The exterior finishes for the structures were almost all board and batten with only a few clapboard examples. What was most interesting about the three clapboard examples (SCH's #1, 6, and 11) was that neither of the structures exteriors were completely covered by it. On SCH #11, clapboard siding covered the length of both sides of the structure while the two gable ends were board and batten. What was even stranger was that SCH's #1 and #6 only had clapboard at the top of the gable on one end (this was the case on SCH#1, but SCH#6 was missing Room II and the exterior covering of that gable cannot be determined) which was then covered over by board and batten (Figure 30). Why this was only done on the gable is very puzzling, unless it was used as another form of protection against the weather.

There were a number of porches that were found on the structures at Strawberry Plains. A few of them had collapsed over time, but enough information could be garnered from them to at least determine their sizes. Curiously, there were two types of porches that were found at six of these structures. One type of porch ran either the length of one side of the structure or was situated on the width (gable end) of the structure. These porches were then converted into rooms for habitation at a later date (SCH's #3, #4, and #9). The second type of porch consisted

Figure 30. Clapboard siding underneath the board and batten on the gable of SCH#6.

of a much smaller porch that only covered a portion of the length of the structure. To note, all of these porches had collapsed, most likely due to their size and also due to the fact that they only consisted of a few boards for framing. These three (SCH's #1, #5, and #9) were all different sizes as well. For SCH #1, the porch was around 3.36 m in length and 2.70 m in width and was only large enough to cover Door A. SCH #5, on the other hand, was the largest of the three and covered most of the north side of the structure. The roof for this porch was still somewhat intact while the framing and floor of the porch had collapsed. Interestingly, the porch covered Doors A and B and stopped right before the windows (Windows 1 and 2). Based on the brick and mortar piers left behind, SCH #11's porch covered almost all of Room I's northwest side.

In regards to the makeup of the interior of the houses, many similarities can be seen (Table 4). Most of the structures consisted of 2 or 3 rooms. The exception is SCH#9, which had four rooms. This is only due to the fact that the porch they enclosed was converted into two separate rooms rather than one like SCH's #3 and #4. With regards to the fallen structures (SCH's #2, #8, and #10) a deduction was made based on the size of the structures and comparing them to the rest of the houses on Strawberry Plains.

Table 4. Comparisons and contrasts between sharecropper houses

Sharecropper Houses				
#	Rooms	Closet	# of Windows	# of Doors/DW
1	2	X (next to f.p)	0	6 (1)
2	Poss. 2		N/A	
3	3	X (next to f.p)	3	5
4	3		4	6
5	2 / 1(kitchen)		2 / 2 (kitchen)	4 / 1-2 (kitchen)
6	2 (one coll.)		0	1
7	3		3	4
8	Poss. 2			
9	4	X (close to f.p.)	4	4 (2)
10	Poss. 2			
11	2		1	5
12	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
13	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
14	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
15	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
16	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

The constructing of closets within these structures was also a very interesting aspect to consider. Only three of the sharecropper structures had these and all of the closets were situated close to the fireplace. During the survey, it was noted that when a structure had a central chimney or double fireplace between rooms, there was extra space situated around the chimney because it took up a large amount of space. The three structures that had these (SCH's #1, 3, and 9), used the space to their advantage by converting one side next to the fireplace into a closet. These closets were usually a few meters wide and about a meter deep. In SCH's #1 and 9, there was shelving within them. In SCH#3, there was as strip of wood along the side and back of the closet that had metal wire nails sticking out of them. These nails were possibly used to hang jackets or coats on.

The number of windows varied across the site. There were anywhere from zero to four windows total within these structures. The most interesting would have to have been

SCH#1 since there was no evidence of windows in the structure. Since the majority of the walls are missing though, there is a possibility that there were windows in it since every other sharecropper house had at least one. Also, SCH #6 did not have a window but half of the house was gone so again, there is the possibility and probability that it did. For the rest of the structures with windows (SCH's #3, 4, 5, 7, and 9), each room the structure had was comprised of at least one window. This was only not true in SCH#4 due to the fact that there were two windows placed in the enclosed porch (Room III). As discussed earlier in the analysis portion, it is difficult to tell what types of windows most structures had due to distortion and rot over time within the window. A number of them did seem to have had single hung sash windows.

The number of doors in each structure also seemed to vary greatly. This was due to most structures being constructed as one room houses with at least two doors and then being expanded upon at a later date. By looking at the floor plans (see Appendix A), it can be seen that generally, at least one of the rooms in each structure had two doors. Most structures had four to six total doors. SCH#6 had only one, but again half of that structure is gone so it most probably had at least two or possibly three in all. SCH #7 had the most doors with a total of seven. It must also be mentioned that though most of these doors are a way to get from one room to the other or from the inside to the outside, some of these doors were to closets and there were also doorways that had no doors in them.

Luckily, many of the doors were still present in several of the structures which allowed not only the materials and measurements to be recorded, but also the types of closures and the multitude of handles that were used. Most of the doors were constructed out of tongue and groove boards, the same type of boards used in the flooring and walls of the structures. Other doors were made boards with lap joints or in a few cases, milled boards were used. Metal strap hinges were found on every door. Several types of closures were used to secure the doors. Handles included pieces of wire, a Bennington door knob with a metal lock, finger holes, and pieces of wood. The finger holes were just that, they were holes cut into the door, about the size of a quarter. An individual could stick their finger through it from either side to open or close the

door. In some structures, pieces of cloth or twine were threaded through the finger hole to make it easier to open and close the door. SCH#1 had the only door knob out of every structure out on Strawberry Plains. Based on metal locks found in other structures, there were more used within these houses, but this is the only one left. The closures were also intriguing as each house used the same type if they did not have a metal lock for the door. They were simply pieces of wood that had an elongated shape to it. These were nailed into the doorframe beside where the door closed. This allowed the piece of wood to swivel to cover the door and hold it closed until an individual was ready to go back out of the house.

Building materials that were used in the floors, ceilings, and walls were almost exactly the same across Strawberry Plains. There were three main types of boards used in construction. These consisted of tongue and groove boards, bead board, and boards with lap joints (Table 5). Every single structure that was standing or had fallen and had remnants left behind, used tongue and groove boards. They were a cheap construction material that, like bead board and boards with lap joints, made for simple and quick construction. Bead board was the next favorite construction material used by the sharecroppers. It was used in the ceilings and walls and was only not found in SCH's #3 and #9. Boards with lap joints were only found in five of the houses. Houses that did not have these boards used more tongue and groove and bead boards.

Several of the structures had a central chimney or an exterior chimney that was used to cook food and heat the structure (Table 6). A number of these structures also had wood stove chimneys which would have been used to cook and also heat the house. Four of the structures (SCH's #1, 3, 9, and 11) had central chimneys that were situated between two adjoining rooms (only SCH's #1, 3, and 9 were still in decent shape). Also, SCH's #6, #7, and #11 are rubble, but it is fairly reasonable to assume that they were also central chimneys based on the adjoining rooms. There were three sites (SCH's #4, 5 and 8) with exterior chimneys. Of course, SCH#8's chimneys were rubble piles since that house is gone. These brick piles are situated at the ends of the length of the where the structure once stood, based on the brick and mortar piers. SCH#4 is quite interesting because it was the only house found to have two exterior chimneys which are

Table 5. Materials used in constructing sharecropper houses.

Building Materials in Sharecropper Houses			
#	Tongue & Groove	Bead Board	Lap Joint
1	X	X	
2	N/A	N/A	X
3	X		X
4	X	X	X
5	X	X	X
6	X	X	
7	X	X	
8	N/A	N/A	N/A
9	X		X
10	N/A	N/A	N/A
11	X	X	
12	N/A	N/A	N/A
13	N/A	N/A	N/A
14	N/A	N/A	N/A
15	N/A	N/A	N/A
16	N/A	N/A	N/A

still in really good shape. Wood stove chimneys were found in six of the structures (SCH's #2, 3, 4, 5, 7, and 9). These were all added later in the building process which is to say that all the structures started with fireplaces and wood stove chimneys were more common in the additions. One structure, SCH#9, had two areas for wood stoves located in Rooms III and IV (enclosed porch). Also, an iron door to a wood stove was found in a trash pile close to SCH#9.

There were also a number of different types of foundations that were used to elevate the structures off of the ground (Table 7). Generally, foundations were comprised of brick and mortar piers (eleven out of the sixteen structures). Only two structures had the wooden piers as a foundation. These piers consisted of large, round wooden posts that were placed into the ground and the house was then placed upon it. Concrete blocks were also used. Three of the structures

Table 6. Varieties of chimneys found in houses across Strawberry Plains.

Types of Chimneys Found in Sharecropper Houses			
#	Central Chimney	Exterior Chimney	Wood Stove Chimney
1	X		
2			X
3	X		X (room I)
4		2	X (porch)
5		1	X (room II & kitchen)
6	Poss. (rubble)		
7	Poss. (rubble)		X (room III)
8		2 (rubble)	
9	X		X (2 in porch rms)
10	N/A	N/A	N/A
11	X (rubble)		
12	N/A	N/A	N/A
13	N/A	N/A	N/A
14	N/A	N/A	N/A
15	N/A	N/A	N/A
16	N/A	N/A	N/A

(SCH's #9, #14, and #16) used these to help in stabilization of the structure. SCH#9 concrete blocks were actual blocks while SCH's #14 and #16 were more of a trapezoidal shaped footing. Interestingly, piers of sandstone were used on four of the house sites (SCH's #12, #14, #15, and #16). Three of which are located on the ridge where the purported slaves quarters were once housed though all artifacts found in relation to these three included extruded bricks and some scattered twentieth century artifacts.

While the houses are very important, so are the additional features that were found around a few of the structures (Table 8). It must be remembered that each family had to have access to water at all times for drinking, bathing, washing clothes, for their animals, etc. This would mean that a water source of some type should be situated close to each structure. Unfortunately, evidence of this was hard to come by in many cases. There were only five wells/ cisterns found in conjunction with some of the structures (SCH's #1, #2, possibly #3, #11, and #12). SCH's #1 and #12 shared a well which is still open, but has been covered over by the

Table 7. Types of foundations found at the sharecropper houses.

Sharecropper House Foundations				
#	Brick & Mortar	Wooden Pier	Concrete Block	Sandstone
1	X			
2	X			
3	X			
4	X			
5	X			
6		X		
7	X			
8	X			
9	X	X	X	
10	X			
11	X			
12				X
13	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
14			X	X
15				X
16			X	X

SPAC. SCH#2 has an above ground cistern that was used to collect rain as it ran off of the roof and through the gutters. SCH #3 has a depression that could be a well that has been filled in, but only archaeological excavation or the use of geophysical equipment will be able to answer that question. SCH #11's well is still open and is not covered. It is, like SCH's #2 and #3, located only a few meters from the house. This is unlike the well that SCH #1 and #12 share which is over 60 m away for both of them. Also to note, there is no lining (brick, stone, cement) found in any of the wells.

Privies often provide a wealth of information that is prized by some historical archaeologists since they usually are full of glass bottles and other objects. There was one area that was located close to SCH#5 but up on a little bit of a slope away from the house that could possibly be considered a privy. It is a hole that is a little bigger than a basketball and has metal straps around the edges of it. These straps could have been used as a type of stabilizer for the outhouse. The hole is mostly filled in.

Table 8. Additional features found around the sharecropper houses.

Additional Features Around Sharecropper Houses				
#	Well/Cistern	Privy	Trash Dump	Fenceline
1	X			
2	X			X
3	poss.			
4				
5		poss. X		X
6				
7				
8				
9			X	
10				X
11	X (open)			X
12	X			X
13				
14				
15				
16				

Only one trash dump was located during the architectural survey. This may be a result of the fact that in the UM interviews many recalled that they would burn what they could and then throw anything that would not burn into a ditch. A more careful search of the gullies and the ditches around each structure could possibly recover additional artifacts.

Fence lines were also seen around a few of the structures. These fences were comprised mostly of Osage orange posts with barbed wire running around them. Trees that were situated in the line of the barbed wire would have been used as well. The longest fence line that was found around the houses consisted of the one that started at SCH#10 and traveled down past SCH #5 for several hundred meters. There were also pieces of fence lines around SCH's # 2, #11, and #12.

Sharecropper House Synopsis

From the discussion above and the information in Appendix A it is simple to see that the materials used to construct each structure were overwhelmingly similar. Cypress boards were used for the board and batten and the clapboard for the exterior of the houses. Metal wire nails were used in the construction of every single structure with no handmade or cut nails. The roofs were all made of corrugated metal with roofing nails and almost all of the bricks found were extruded and had a bedding of lime mortar used on them. These were inexpensive construction materials. The only major differences are that some of the houses lacked interior walls. Instead they just had the exterior siding with exposed framing.

The houses are very similar in terms of layout. As mentioned earlier, four of the structures (SCH's #3, 4, 5, and 7) started out as one room structures that were added onto at a later date while the four remaining structures (SCH's # 1, 6, 9, and 11; though SCH#6 is questionable because half of the structure has collapsed) were constructed as two room structures. Only two of these structures (SCH's #9 and 11) were built onto after the initial two room construction.

These similarities are very significant to this study because these lines of evidence show that the sharecropper structures were all built during the early twentieth century, used the same materials, and were constructed very similarly. Though these structures were most likely built by the sharecroppers, who were provided the materials, they still had to follow the owner's specifications on how the house was to be assembled. Their construction and the materials used were a means to emphasize and display the power and control the landowner possessed considering that even though these houses were now dispersed across the landscape and no longer in a nucleated settlement with an overseer constantly keeping an eye on things, the landowner still had a say in where these houses were placed on the landscape and how they were to be built.

Structure Comparisons to Other Studies

When looking at the studies conducted by Adams (1980), Orser (1988), and Reinberger

(2003) in relation to the Strawberry Plains sharecropper houses, materials used, and the dimensions found, there are some similarities and differences. With Adams study, there were only four structures that were identified as being used for tenant housing. The dimensions for one of the dogtrots that had foundation piers and oral histories about the house showed rooms being around 3.75 m (12.3 ft.) by 5.5 m (18 ft.) for the length and 5.5 m (18 ft.) by 5.5 m (18 ft.) in width. The kitchen was 3.5 m (11.5 ft.) by 4.5 m (14.8 ft.) with the hallway in between at 3 m (9.8 ft.) by 5.5 m (18 ft.). Orser's study included at least two recognized tenant structures. Based on the foundation piers, Structure 17 was 12 m (39 ft.) in length and 4.3 m (14 ft.) in width while Structure 19 was around 13 m (42 ft.) in length and 7.8 m (25.5 ft.) in width. Reinberger's study had structures with front rooms that were 4 m (13 ft.) by 4.3 m (14 ft.) or 4m (13 ft.) by 4.5 m (15 ft.). The rear rooms, which were typically kitchens, were around 3 m (10 ft.) by 4.5 m (15 ft.). The structures at Strawberry Plains were anywhere from 9.5 m (31 ft.) to 13.65 m (44.8 ft.) in length, but most were around 9.5 m (31 ft.) to 10 m (33 ft.). The width was around 4 m (13 ft.) to 7.7 m (25.3 ft.), with many being 5 m (16.4 ft.). Individual rooms were around 4.4 m (14.4 ft.) to 5.3 m (17.4 ft.).

With these dimensions in mind, it can be seen that the total length of all the structures were quite similar. They were all around 9.5 to 13 m with some examples closer to 10 to 11 m in length. The widths were also similar. Widths were anywhere from 4.3 m to 7.8 m with most being around 4.5 to 5 m. Room sizes were around 3.75 to 4.4 m in length while the width was around 4.3 m to 7.8 m with mot being around 4.5 to 5 m. Room sizes could not be measured in Orser's study since the foundations only provided a total length and width. This was the same for Adams (1980) except that he was able to use oral histories and photos to aid him with his dimensions. Also to note, kitchens at each site were always smaller than the other rooms in the houses.

Adams and Orser, found a mix of cut nails with some wire nails. However, Adams and Orser were dealing with foundation piers and associated artifacts. More detailed comparisons can be made using Reinberger's data because he was dealing with standing structures. The structures

included brick and stone piers, clapboard exterior finishes, cut nails, galvanized steel roofs or asphalt shingles, board and batten doors, and pine boards that were used on the walls, floors and ceilings. Also, many of the interior walls were unsheathed so the families in the structures just looked at the backside of the clapboard. This is very similar to Strawberry Plains in that the piers consisted of brick and mortar and stone (there were also wooden and concrete piers), board and batten was used as the most prevalent exterior finish with only a few clapboard examples which never covered an entire structure, the roofs were all metal, pine boards with varied joinings were used, but all nails used in the construction consisted of wire nails. There were no cut nails used in the building of the houses.

As mentioned in Chapter 4, Merle Prunty Jr. (1955) also conducted work with postbellum sites. This could not be applied to this section, however, since his work focused on the differences between the two types of settlements (nucleated and dispersed) and not any of the structures from the sites.

It is obvious that more work needs to be conducted on these types of sites in general. Even today when looking at the structures and examples with structures, not much is known concerning them. Including Strawberry Plains, only half of the studies had dealt with standing structures. The other two studies had a few foundations and oral histories to add to their knowledge concerning the structures that once stood on these farms. Unfortunately, many of these types of structures have been destroyed over the years and only a small number still exist today and if they do, the condition is undoubtedly poor. Strawberry Plains has fortunately been protected for several years and the dilapidated structures are still around to tell the stories of the people who once lived and worked there.

CHAPTER VI

LANDSCAPE ARCHAEOLOGY

Settlement patterns found on antebellum and postbellum landscapes are a form of spatial data that reflect the labor and overall power relations within these communities. Layouts of farms in the South have been found to change significantly during the antebellum to postbellum transition. This shift was caused by the freeing of African Americans from the bonds of slavery after the Civil War. In both the antebellum and postbellum landscapes, the distribution of structures is affected by political, economic, logistical, and even aesthetic decisions by the landowner. By analyzing the landscape and considering the change in settlement patterns, a clearer view of the postbellum time period can be acquired.

It should be remembered that with both landscapes, the landowner would mark their dominance over other individuals and the land they owned. This was executed by obtaining acreage, then attaining individuals to work the area by clearing the fields, selecting the building sites, furnishing materials for construction, and supervising the building of dwellings or any other buildings on the farm (Vlach 1993).

Antebellum and Postbellum Landscapes

While a showing of dominance was pivotal in the relationship between the white landowner and the enslaved peoples, power enacted through the structures slaves lived in, how they acquired foods and goods, how long they worked, and restrictions on movement were also very important. Within this, enslaved individuals had little to no freedom since their lives were essentially dictated by the landowner. This form of authority would diminish somewhat after the Civil War, but the individuals who would become sharecroppers would still have to rely heavily

upon the landowners in terms of housing, acreage, tools, seeds, animals, and goods. In all, though African Americans were now free, the sharecropping system became another way for the landowner to continue to hold power over the individuals.

As mentioned in Chapter 2, one of the most predominant concepts concerning the settlement patterns of the plantation landscape is the interpretation that slaves were situated in a nucleated settlement, also known as the "quarters," which was within sight of the overseer's or planter's house (Prunty 1955; Adams 1980; Orser 1988; Vlach 1993; Weik 2003; Groover 2008; McAlexander 2008; Ellis and Ginsburg 2010). These houses were clustered together and typically formed a square or rectangle of buildings with other service buildings that were centrally located in relation to the slave quarters (Figures 31 and 32).

While the buildings were important, another significant aspect of the antebellum landscape were the large fields which were characteristic of a plantation. These would have required gang labor of slaves since it was more efficient to work large fields with several hands than smaller fields (Prunty 1955). Generally, over half of the cropland was dedicated to the staple crop that was being grown which, in most cases, was cotton (Prunty 1955:466). Smaller portions of the land were used to grow other crops that were used to feed the animals and also gardens for the plantation family. This would all change once the Civil War was over in 1865.

After the war and the subsequent freeing of bound peoples, the white landowners now faced the problem of having to farm without its enslaved workforce. Freedmen now wanted to assert their new status by having their own parcel of land to work on. In this context, sharecropping was established which caused the landowners to alter the arrangement of their farms to fit into this new approach to farming since the old layout of the plantation no longer worked. The settlement pattern moved from these nucleated settlements of housing for the labor to a dispersal of the work force across the landscape (see Figure 32). In this, landowners leased out small parcels of land to its workers and constructed a house for them on the land, so they would always be close to the fields they were farming. No longer were the people corralled into one area, but were now spread across the landscape giving the freedmen a semblance of freedom.

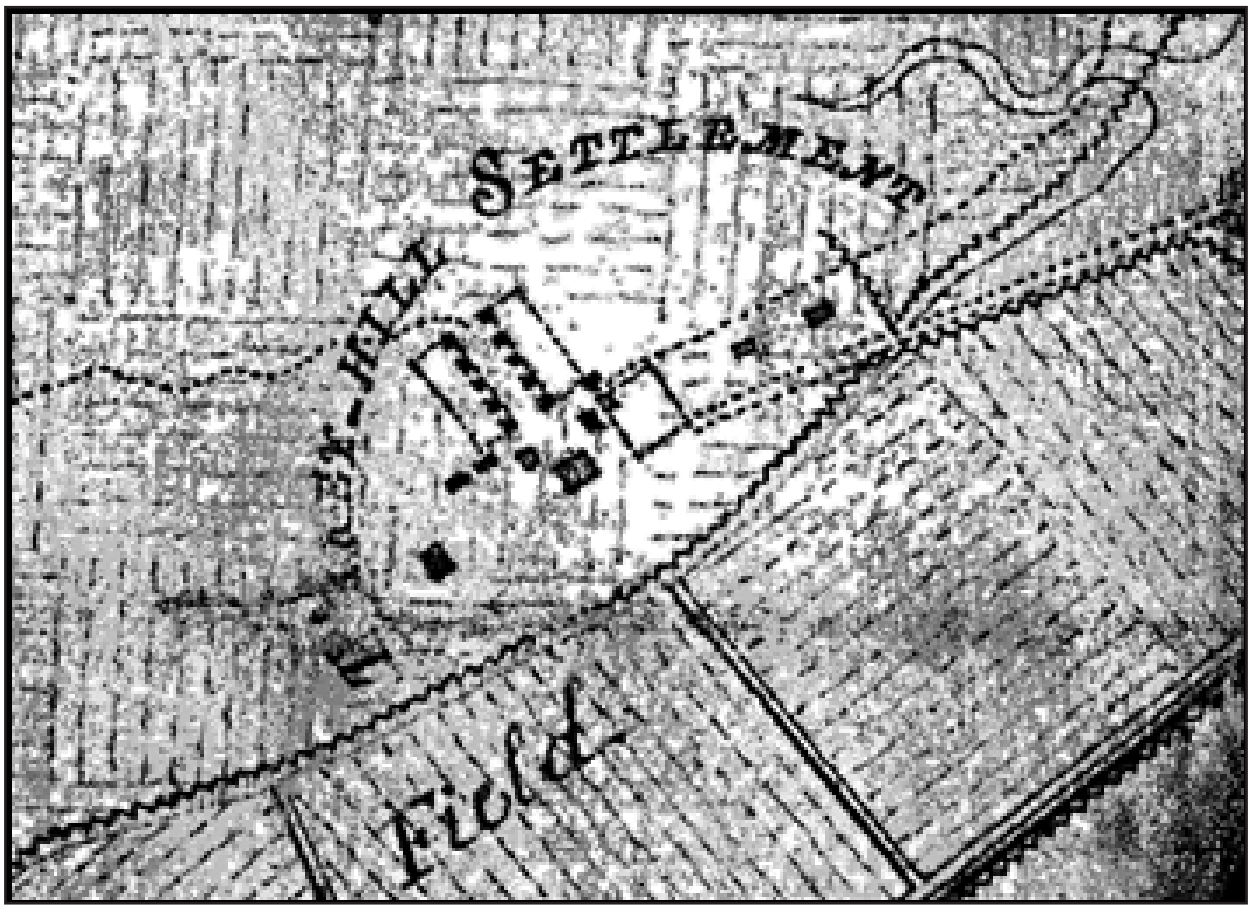

Figure 31. Slave quarters located in two rows of buildings in the central portion of the plat map. The big house is located at the center of the area (Brabec 2010:6).

Even with this "freedom" the landowners still retained forms of power over their workers. A hierarchy can be seen illustrated in the placement of the individual fields and the houses associated with them. The layout of the farms and the quality of the tenant houses reflect the economic relationship between the tenant and the landowner (Reinberger 2003:119). The landowner decided how the houses would be constructed and the materials that were to be used in the building of them.

Landscape Comparisons to other Postbellum Studies

Four studies were used to compare to the Strawberry Plains dispersed settlement form of sharecropper houses. Within these investigations were studies by Prunty (1955), Adams (1980), Orser (1988), and Reinberger (2003). For additional information regarding these sites, please refer back to Chapter 2.

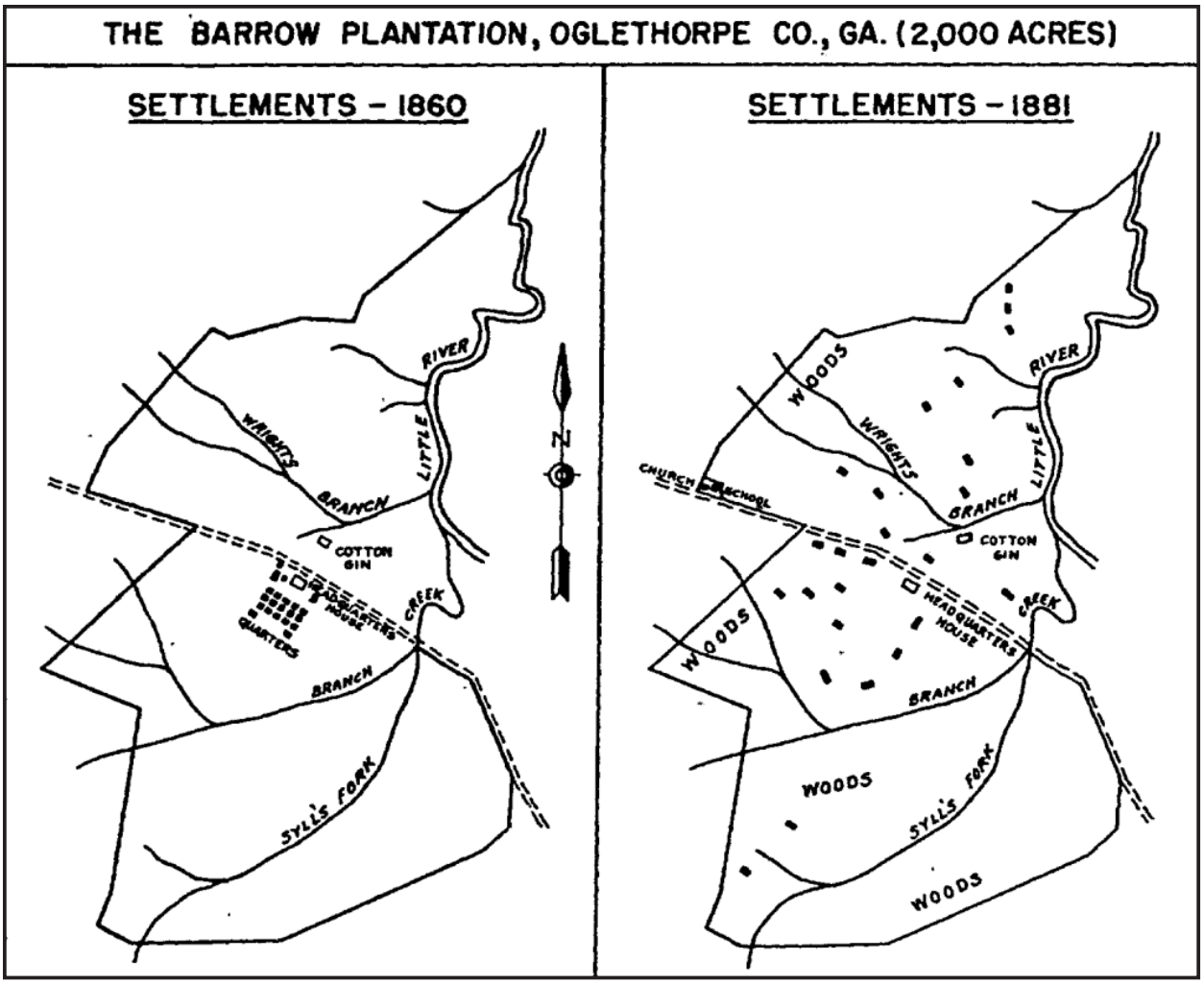

Figure 32. The switch in settlement patterns from nucleated to dispersed for the D.C. Barrow Plantation (Prunty 1955).

Prunty's (1955) work was one of the first studies to look at the differences in the slave and sharecropper settlements. He examined a few plantations in the South (Jackson Plantation-Oconee County, GA; Hardy Plantation-Columbus, MS; Weaver Plantation-Ulum, AR; and the Bellview Plantation-Aiken, SC. An example of the antebellum landscape on the Hopeton Plantation, a producer of cotton and rice, shows the quarters in a nucleated settlement with the owners house and the service buildings and sheds nearby (Figure 33). The fields of crops are situated next to the residences and are in large blocks that would have generally been farmed by gangs of slaves. Landowners believed that this type of labor was more efficient since more work was completed within these large tracts of land and it was also easier for the overseer or driver to supervise them.

For the postbellum settlement pattern or the "fragmented" occupance form, as Prunty called it, he found that there were two types of workers which consisted of the cropper and tenant-renter. The cropper types were the most common of the two and had spatial attributes that was closely related to management systems (Figure 34). As mentioned in Chapter 2, the sharecropper or "cropper" operation had the owner supply everything except the labor and only half of the fertilizer with crops being split equally between the landowner at the end of the season.

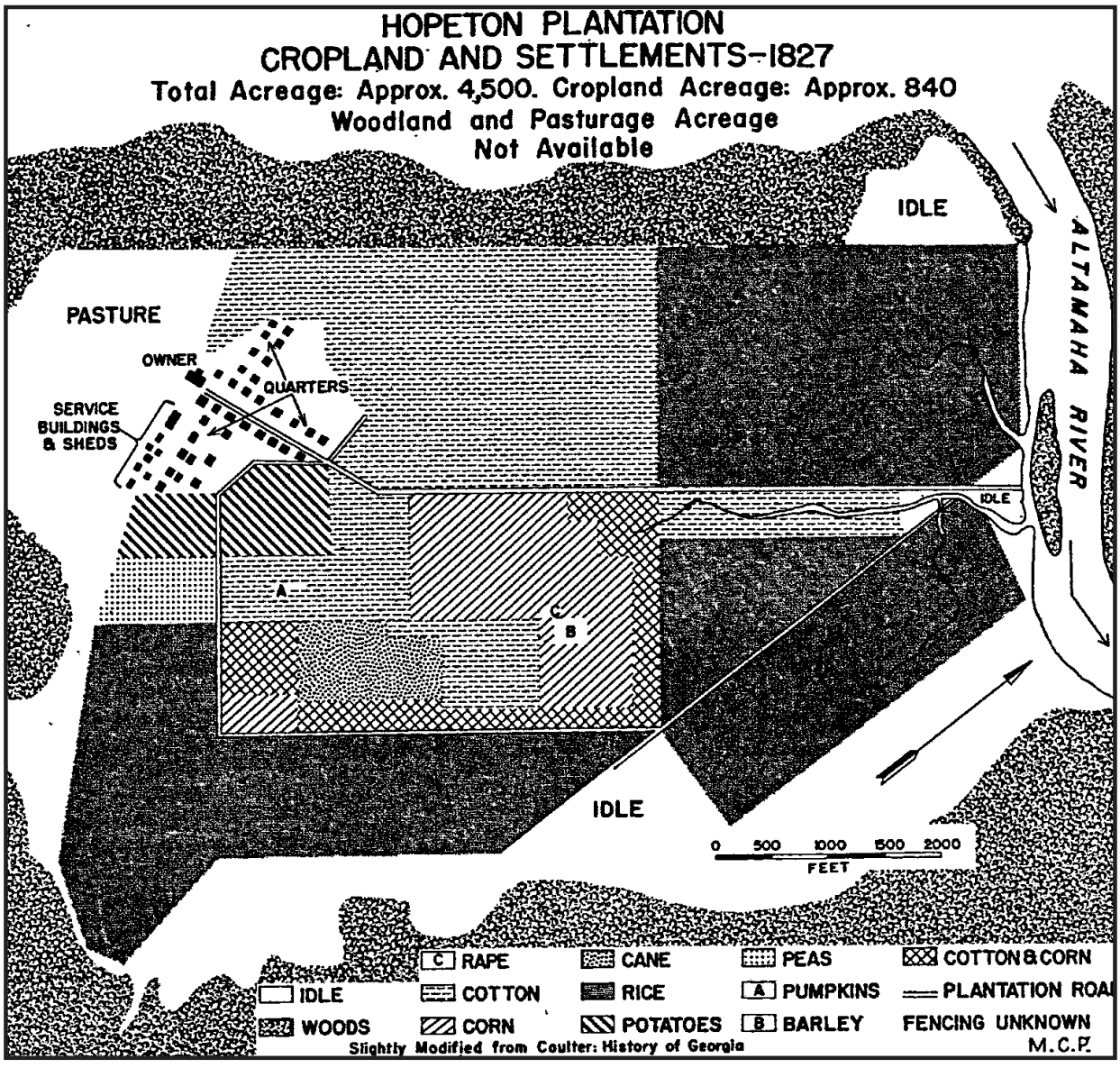

Figure 33. The Hopeton Plantation slave settlement pattern (Prunty 1955).

Prunty (1955:469) saw that the spatial attributes from the antebellum to postbellum were significant and distinct, "the compact plantation village disappearing and it has exploded into fragments…settlement is more or less uniformaly dispersed throughout the cropland at a ratio of about one housesite to each 30 or 40 acres." Prunty used David Barrow's (1881) alteration to the settlement pattern on his Georgia plantation to illustrate this (see Figure 32). Each field had now been broken up into subunits which generally had two or three plots to it. It was also noted that due to the increase in the number of housesites and fields now, more roads were needed throughout the land.

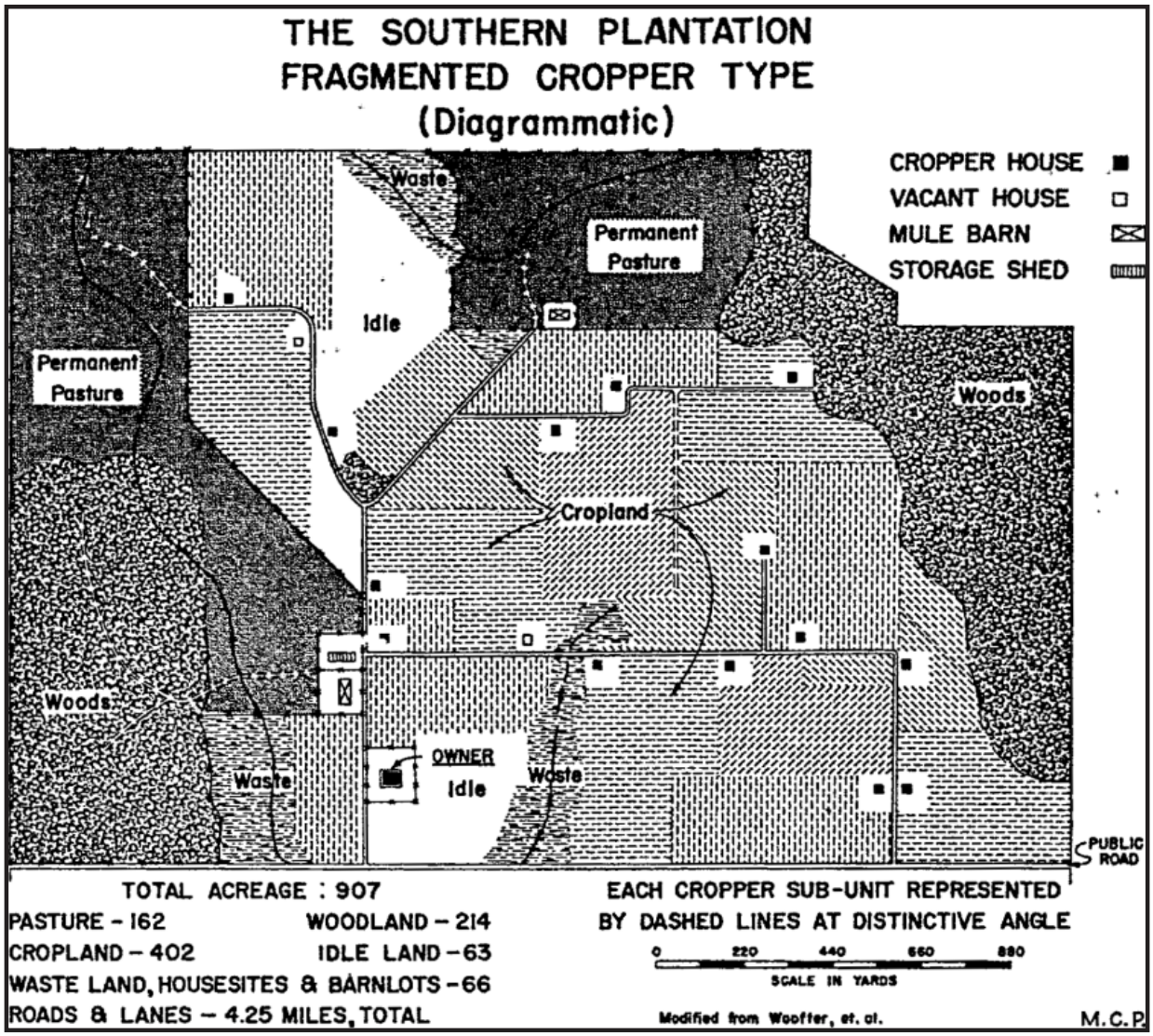

Figure 34. The fragmented "cropper" type (Prunty 1955).

In his study of Waverly Plantation, Adams (1980) found a landscape that was very similar to what Prunty described. The formal settlement pattern of the Waverly estate was transformed as the labor force shifted from the slave rows of the nineteenth century to the dispersed tenant housing of the twentieth century (Figure 35). The sharecropping settlement pattern consisted of dispersed settlements and also new homesteads with each unit for a sharecropper consisting of thirty to forty acres, a house, and sometimes a small shed.

Soils on Waverly were found to be an important component when looking at the placement of tenant structures across the landscape. Adams (1980) found that the tenant houses were located on the poorest soils. Also, with both white and African American tenants located on the Waverly property, it was possible to compare the two groups to find that the African Americans received the poorest lands to farm. Not only were the soils significant but also the roads in relation to the houses. It was found that over sixty percent of the houses were located on "good" roads while around thirty-five percent was located on secondary roads, and over four percent were not located on any roads.

As mentioned in Chapter 2, Orser's (1988) analysis of settlement data and the foundations from the Millwood Plantation indicated that there were three possible slave houses, five dwellings that were part of a squad settlement, and two recognizable tenant structures (Figure 36). Similar to the work conducted on the Waverly Plantation, soils and locations were important in the postbellum layout. The tenant house sites were generally located close to roads in the area (generally around 0.5 to 1.5 miles away), were around 475 feet above mean sea level, and located on soils with moderate agricultural potential on a slight slope. Also, the housing areas were less than 0.3 miles away from their nearest neighbor and less than 0.3 miles away from an intermittent stream.

The three farms that Reinberger studied in Georgia also had a similar postbellum layout in comparison to Waverly and Millwood. In regards to the Shields-Ethridge Farm in Jackson County, the site layout consisted of the main house which stood on one of the highest spots on the landscape, a commissary where tenants bought their supplies, a blacksmith shop, a cotton

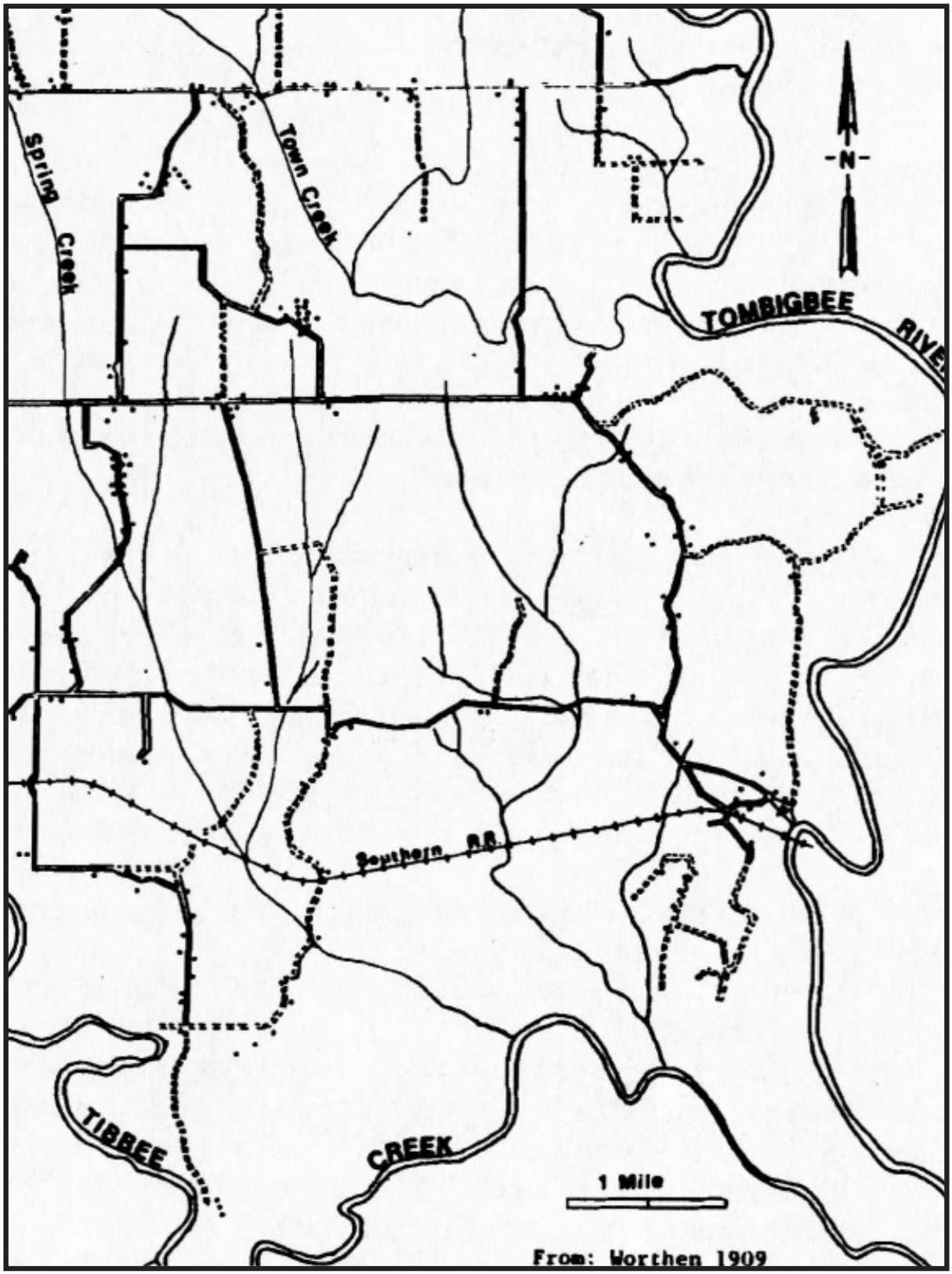

Figure 35. Layout of the Waverly Plantation in 1909 (Adams 1980).

gin, a shed, a barn and the ten dispersed tenant houses (Figure 37). Some of the houses were clustered while others were spread out. Between these houses laid the fields. The Wynn Farm in Oglethorpe County had a similar layout. The main house and a number of the additional farm buildings stand in a cluster near the central portion of the land while six tenant houses, only three of which still survived at the time of this study, were scattered along the roads (Figure 38). Each house was typically located on twenty-five acre tracts that were assigned to each sharecropping family. These three dwellings were distinguished by the materials used and were designated as the poorest, middling, and finest house. Interestingly, the poorest was located the furthest away from the big house. The Nolan's Store site in Morgan County had some of the poorest and lowest quality of housing. In terms of layout, it was similar to a slave plantation in that the Nolans erected two sets of tenant houses and lined them up in a nucleated form in sight of the

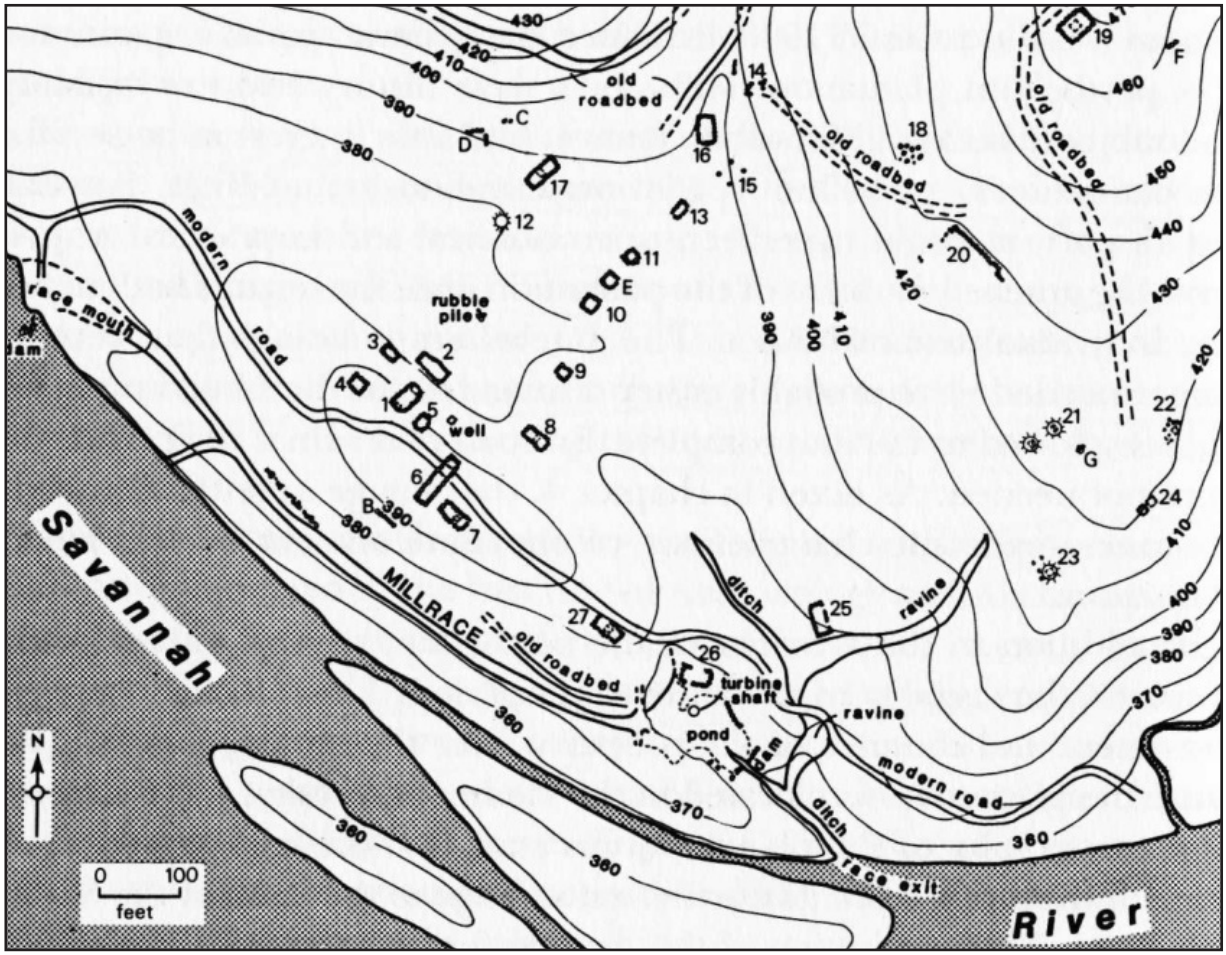

Figure 36. Foundation locations on the Millwood Plantation (Orser 1988).

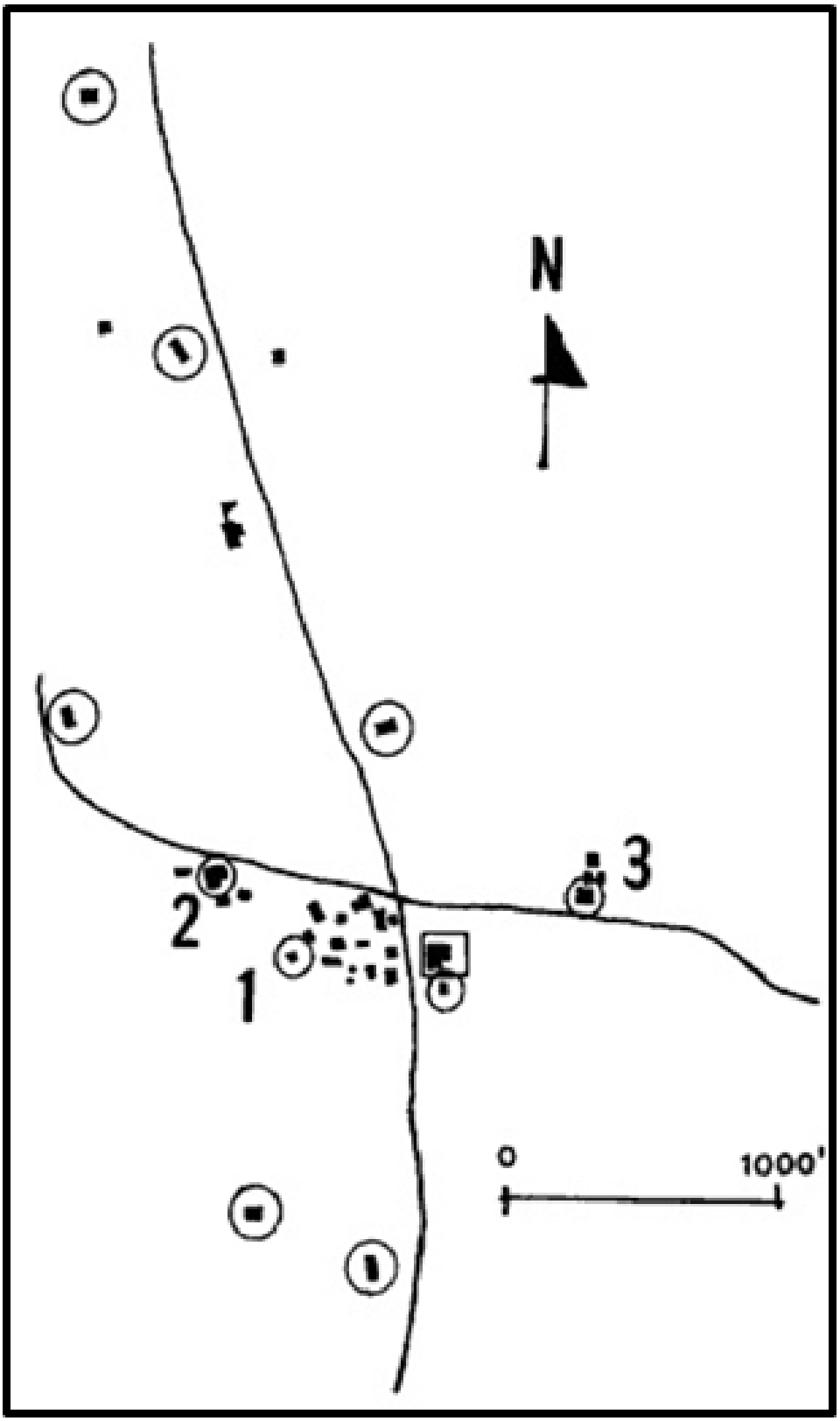

Figure 37. Postbellum layout of the Shields-Ethridge Farm. The main house is enclosed in a square while the tenant houses are enclosed in circles (Reinberger 2003).

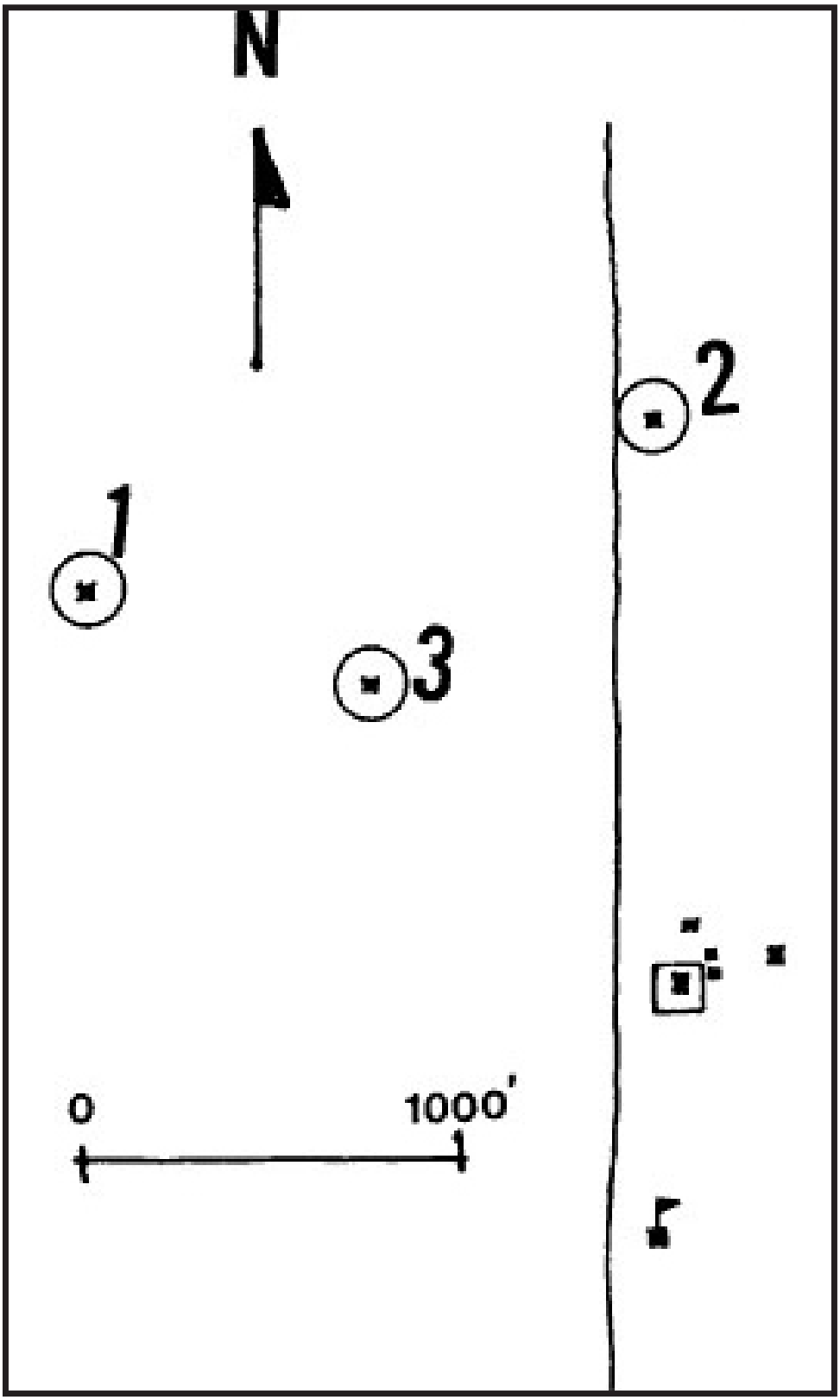

Figure 38. Wynne Farm postbellum layout with the main house enclosed in the square while the tenant houses are enclosed in circles (Reinberger 2003).

main house (Reinberger 2003:128-129). There were also a few sharecropper houses that were dispersed across the landscape as well (Figure 39). The big house was the center of the site while the mule barn, blacksmith shop, gin and a commissary were located close by on the landscape.

Strawberry Plains Landscape

The Audubon maps of their holding show seven sharecropper houses, the Davis house, a visitor's center, the Davis and slave/sharecropper cemeteries, a barn, their center for research, a few additional outbuildings, access roads, six ponds, and eight trails that run throughout the property (see Figure 7). As mentioned in the methods portion of Chapter 4, nine additional structures/sites and also two possible structure locations were found during the field investigation. These were typically located by observing historic topo maps of the area, but also by taking note of the foliage that surrounded these house sites. Having these additional structures and sites aided in further establishing what the landscape looked like on Strawberry Plains during times of sharecropping.

Sharecropper houses found on Strawberry Plains and their relationships to one another, the associated fields, and to the big house were all very important. As with postbellum landscapes, structures were no longer placed away from the fields, but were placed on a plot of land allotted to the individual. This was done to assure that the individual renting the parcel was situated next to the field that he or she must work. In part, this was another form of power since this tied the individual to his or her specific area and served as a reminder that this was their livelihood and that they needed to grow crops not only for their families survival but also for the landowner who would get a share of the crop grown as payment.

It should be mentioned that while there was no visual evidence of the slave quarters during this investigation of Strawberry Plains, it is generally understood that these houses were located on the ridge across from the front of the Davis house. Also, a few nineteenth century artifacts that could suggest the presence of the quarters have been found in this area. These structures would most likely have been along the same areas as SCH's #14, 15, and 16 based

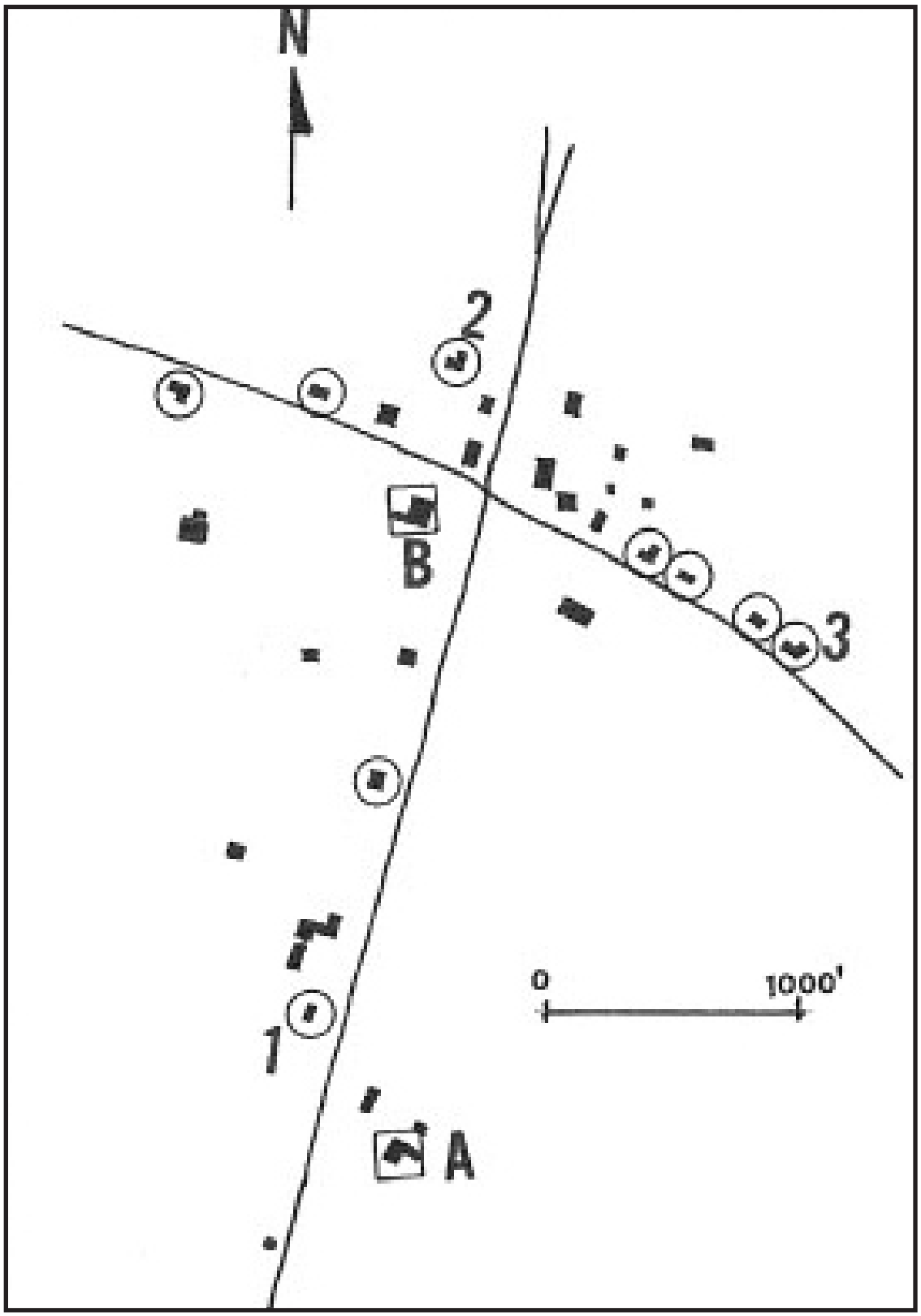

Figure 39. Nolan's Store postbellum layout with the antebellum square hose in square A , the 1905 main house in square B, and tenant houses enclosed in circles (Reinberger 2003).

upon McAlexander's (2008) interview with Martha Moseley who was the granddaughter of Eben Davis (born in 1894). She lived on the site for most of her life, even after the Finley's acquired Strawberry Plains.

In regards to the layout of the sharecropper houses across the Strawberry Plains landscape, Gracie Turner (Butler et al. 2004:988), an individual whose family were sharecroppers and lived on Strawberry Plains, remembered that, "they were some way apart, they wouldn't just be right up on each other. Um-hm. Unless it would get the, the farm, you know, like two or three houses on it." This corresponds very well to the Strawberry landscape (Figure 40). When looking at how the individual houses correspond to one another, it can be seen that there are typically two houses in close proximity to one another. That is to say that no one house is situated by itself far away from others. Each is within eyesight of another structure and within walking distance.

There are six clusters of sharecropper houses across the landscape (Figure 41). SCH's #1 and 12 are quite close to one another (around 65 meters apart) and constitute the first cluster. There is a well in the area which, based on the distance from both houses to it, could have been used by the families living in both structures. Cluster 2 consists of SCH's #2, 3, 13, Possible #1 and Possible #2. Because these structures/sites have minimal foliage around them and are all located around an open field with only grasses, it is easy to see how these houses were within sight of one another. Most of these structures are anywhere from 91 to 153 meters away from one another. SCH #3 is the furthest away with over 250 m away from the other structures in the cluster. Cluster 3 consists of SCH's #4 and 8 and are about 100 m away from one another. Cluster 4 is contains the closest structures and has SCH's #5, 9, and 10. SCH #5 is around 60 to 65 meters away from SCH's #9 and 10. Based on the proximity to one another, it is probable that the placement of these houses were built for three familys that were closely related. Cluster 5 consists of SCH's #6, 7, and 11. These structures are all located along the same ridge and are 180 to 210 m away from one another. Cluster 6 is comprised of SCH's #14, 15, and 16. These are all found along the same ridge as Cluster 5 and are relatively close to one another (86 to 95 meters between them).

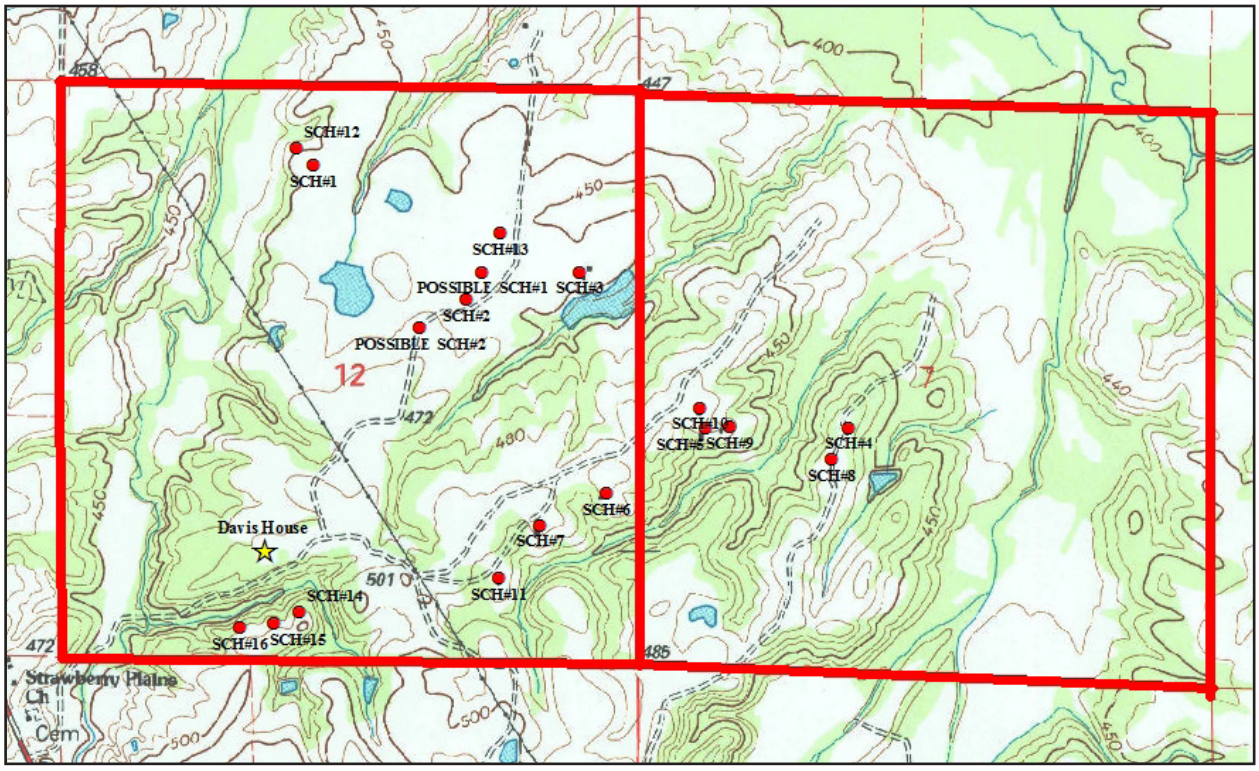

Figure 40. Sharecropper house placements within sections 7 and 12.

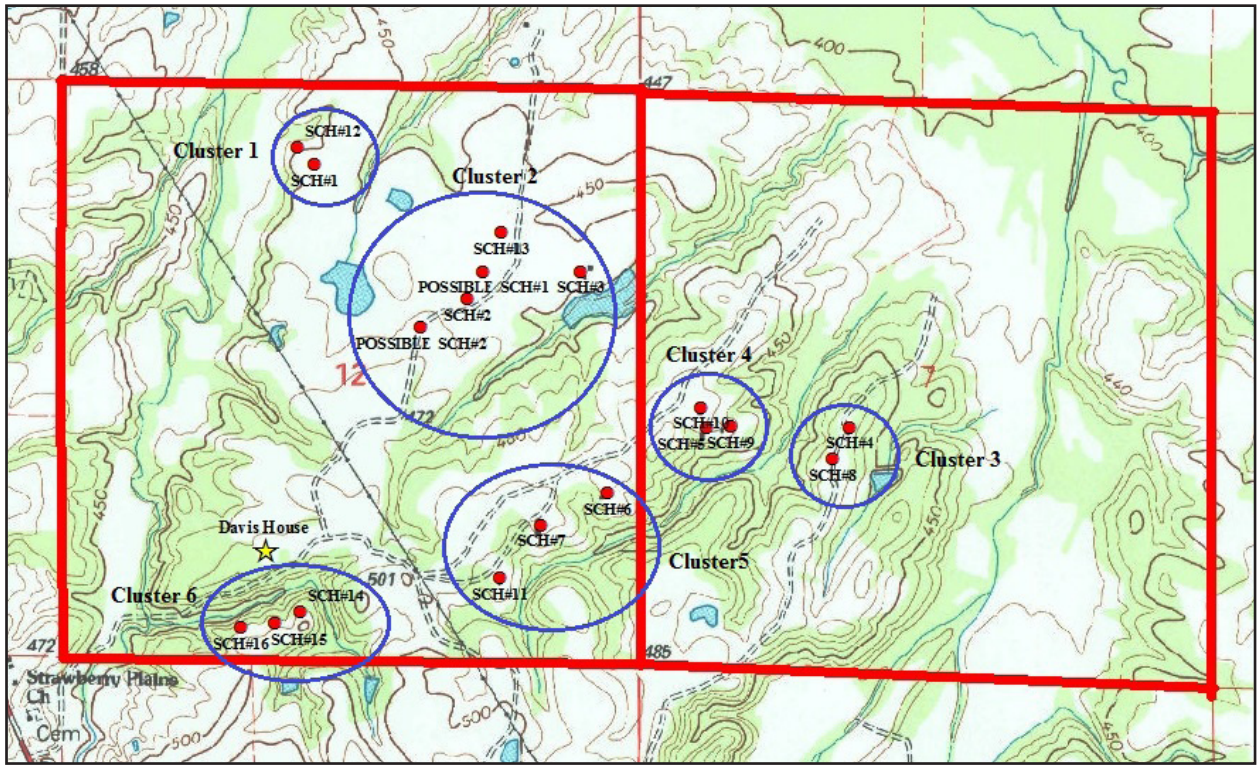

Figure 41. Map showing the clustering of sharecropper houses across sections 7 and 12.

Overall, it can be perceived that no structure was set far part from others, though Clusters 1 and 3 were located the furtherest away from the centralized structures. Also, Cluster 6 was situated far away from the other houses but was within sight of the Davis house. These structures are located on the ridge to the south of the Davis house in an area that was reported to have been the slave quarters. The Davis family lived in the quarters for a time after the main house had been burned and these structures may have been a contintuation of that settlement.

In general, these houses were situated next to land that continued to be cultivated into the twentieth century and most were clustered, located near one or two additional structures. This closeness, especially in regards to SCH's #5, 9, and 10, could be families that continued to stay on Strawberry Plains for a number of years and once their children grew up, or more family members came to work in the area, they stayed on and sharecropped as well. Crass and Brooks (1995) stated that clusterings of tenant houses seen on the landscape showed that the the close proximity to one another was organized based on kinship. Help from the family was critical to the life of the sharecropper since it required a number of individuals to work together to farm and make a crop.

Distance Between the Davis House, the Slave Quarters, and the Sharecropper Houses

An important aspect of the landscape involved observing the relationships between the houses and the big house (Davis house) (see Figure 6.10). As mentioned previously, the typical antebellum pattern had the slave quarters located within sight of the big house or at least the overseer's house and were situated in nucleated settlements. With the structures now being spread across the landscape during the postbellum period, this type of supervision was harder to attain even though the land would have consisted solely of fields with a only a few trees interspersed across the landscape. Since the distance between the sharecroppers houses and the Davis house were much greater, the supervision that was used during times of slavery was of a different type.

In order to compare the two settlement types (slave and sharecropper), the distances between the structures and the Davis house must be taken into consideration. This was done in order to compare the degree of postbellum dispersal.

The relationship between the Davis house and the slave dwellings are based on the purported positions of where the slaves quarters once stood. Based on the interview with Martha Moseley, Hubert McAlexander found that the slaves quarters were situated on the ridge, across the ravine to the south of the Davis house. There were, "clusters of cabins for field hands to the northwest and to the east that numbered twelve buildings" (McAlexander 2008:35). The location of the slave/freedman cemetery on the west end of this ridge lends some support to this location for the slave quarters.

Since no archaeological work has been conducted in this area except a few shovel tests and a surface survey of the area by Weik in 2004, the three aforementioned sharecropper houses (SCH#14, SCH#15, and SCH#16) that have remnants located on the ridge in close relation to one another, were used as proxies for the slave quarters. Since there were twelve houses in total based on the Moseley interview, nine potential slave quarter structure locations were evenly spaced along the ridge, close to to these proxies. Again, the exact locations of these slave dwellings are unknown. Only future work in the area can give the exact location.
Distances were measured between these twelve structures and the Davis house. The mean distance is 196.26 m with a standard deviation of 11.49 and a coefficient of variation of 5.86. The distances between the Davis house and the eighteen sharecropper house sites across Strawberry Plains were also calculated. As expected, the mean, 966.18m, is substantially larger than that for the probable slave quarter locations. The standard deviation, 430.29m is also much larger. More importantly, the coefficient of variation is 44.54, more than seven times the coefficient of variation for the slave quarter locations. Not only are the sharecroper houses more dispersed, there is considerably more variation in terms of distance from the Davis house.

This is only further evidence that the settlement pattern underwent a drastic change after the Civil War. No longer were the nucleated settlements economical for the landowners. With the

landowners need to continue farming and the freedmens need for work, it was more economical to provide a portion of land to each individual to farm and locate the houses near that land.

Fields and the Sharecropper Houses

The land and the amount of acreage given to an individual to farm on were important to the sharecropper, his family, and the landowner. Land would typically be doled out according to the amount the landowner owned, but was also based on the size of the family that was to farm the land. Not only was the amount of acreage significant, but also the soils on which the sharecropper was to farm and roads that connected the areas.

In addition to the structures themselves, the location of a sharecropper house had an impact on the local foliage. This proved to useful in locating two additional possible sharecropper house sites.

Acreage

It is difficult to determine actual acreage allocated to each sharecropper at Strawberry Plains and impossible, on the basis of currently available documentation, to assign individual sharecroppers to house sites. Based on the interviews carried out by UM and information found in the UM archives, the acreage for the sharecroppers on Strawberry Plains would have consisted of anywhere from seven to twenty acres. As discussed in Chapter 2, the "Application for the Allotment and Tax-Exemption Certificate" from 1934 listed 42 individuals with 358 acres divided between them (AM/SPF Thomas Finley Ledger #34). The application asks for the sharecroppers part of the crop, amount of land planted in cotton in 1934, the estimated normal yield of lint cotton per acre, and the total estimated production of lint cotton. The part of the crop the sharecroppers received was one half while the landowner, Thomas Finley, got the other half of the crop. The amount of land planted in cotton that year for each individual ranged from eight to fifteen acres with the average being around 8.52 acres. Based on the aforementioned names of sharecroppers from the Davis Farm (AM/SPF Thomas Finley Ledger #34) in 1933, five of

the eight names show up on this application (Ollie Matthews: 8 acres, Tom Jeffries: 12 acres, Edgar Martin: 9 acres, Zeke Stephenson Sr.: 7 acres, and Zeke Stephenson Jr.: 13 acres). Also to note on this application was Martha Moseley, who still lived in the Davis house at this time and farmed 6 acres herself. Furthermore, Martha's two sharecroppers, Buck Harris (14 acres) and Felix Oliver (7 acres), were also listed.

Also, there was one ledger, Thomas Finley Ledger #48, that actually had a number of names listed with acreage amounts. A few of these individuals also had plots of land that had been drawn out by Finley with acreage amounts that were given to the sharecroppers for the year of 1938. These individuals consisted of Gertrude Archie, Sam Burton, Ernest Cockrell, Sambo Coleman, Clay Collins, A.J. Cowan, Kinlock Cowan, Mary Cowan, Mose Cowan, Calvin Fraley, Ollie Fraley, Sam Govan, Ben Holloway, George Holloway, Grant Holloway, Lee Hunt, Jack Ishmael, Tom Jeffries, Robert Jeffries, Clyde Johnson, George Lewellyn, Ollie Matthews, Ed McDonald, Emma Palmer, Mattie Pinson, Bernice Plaxico, Earl Rankin, Emmet Rankin, Zeke Stephenson Jr., and Jim Wade. A few examples of the amount of acreage given to an individual can be seen in Figures 42 and 43. The land that was alloted to individuals often consisted of different parcels of land. For example, Zeke Stephenson Jr. (see Figure 42) had seven different areas that he farmed, but in total only equaled 10.5 total acres. This is the same for Tom Jeffries (see Figure 43) as he had six different parcels he was farming with around 13.5 acres. All the others listed had parcels between 4.5 and 16.2 acres with most of them being in the 7 to 9 acre range.Whether all of these individuals farmed at Strawberry Plains or the adjoining Finley lands is unknown, though it is interesting to see the sizes of parcels that Finley gave to his workers. Based on past ledgers, we do know that Tom Jeffries, Ollie Matthews, and Zeke Stephenson Jr. did live and work out on Strawberry Plains. For additional names of individuals who lived out on Strawberry Plains, please see Appendix B.

Soils

Soils are are an essential component of the landscape particularly in terms of agriculture. The types of soils associated with an archaeological site can often aid the researcher in

understanding the factors underlying the choices made in locating the site. Though it is important to note the types of soils associated with Strawberry Plains, it is equally significant to recognize the soils relating to each of the eighteen house sites since the livelihoods of the individuals who worked these lands rested upon whether or not the soil was suitable for growing crops.

Marshall County soils were downloaded from the the USDA web site and added as a layer in the Strawberry Plains GIS. Nineteen soils types (including water and swamp) were found throughout sections 7 and 12 which included 5, 256, 142.11 square meters (Table 9). The UTM locations of the 18 house sites were used in creating a 30m catchment around each house site (Figure 44, Table 10) and the contents of each catchment in terms of soil type was recorded using the intersect function in ArcMap. Several of the house sites were found to be located on more than one soil (see Figure 44, Table 10). Typically, one of these soils would be suitable for growing crops (upland) while the other soil was severely eroded and was only appropriate for permanent pasture or pine (side slope and lowland). It appears that the houses were placed on side slope soils at the edge of the soils that were suitable for cultivation in order to maximize cultivated land and minimize distance to that land. If these houses were located randomly on the soils then the distribution across the soil types should equal the proportion on the study area that is being represented by the specific soil(s). To test this, expected and observed values were computed for each soil type and house site using concepts borrowed from chi square analysis (Table 11). The expected value became the soil proportions for the entire study area while the observed value was the proportion of each house site catchment falling on a specific soil. The residual was the difference between the observed and expected values while the positive residuals indicated that more of the house sites were located on a specific soil. In order to relate the importance of these soils and the sharecropper sites, the residual that accounted for the differences in the proportional representation of the soils had to be adjusted by using a standardized residual (see Table 11). When these standardized residuals of soils are sorted, the high probability soils occur at the top of the list while the low probability soils lie at the bottom of the list.

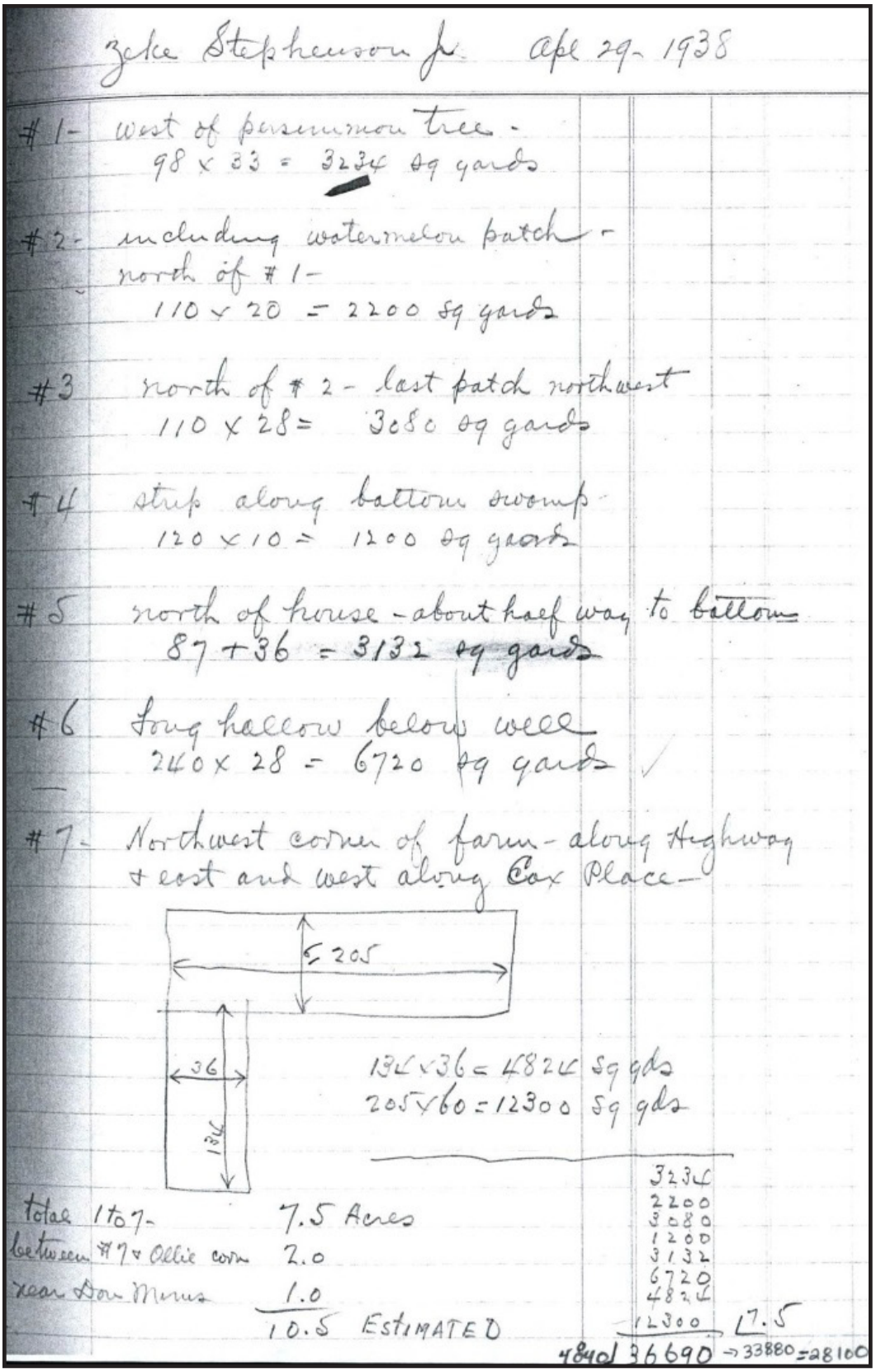

Figure 42. Acreage distribution for Zeke Stephenson Jr. for April 29, 1938.

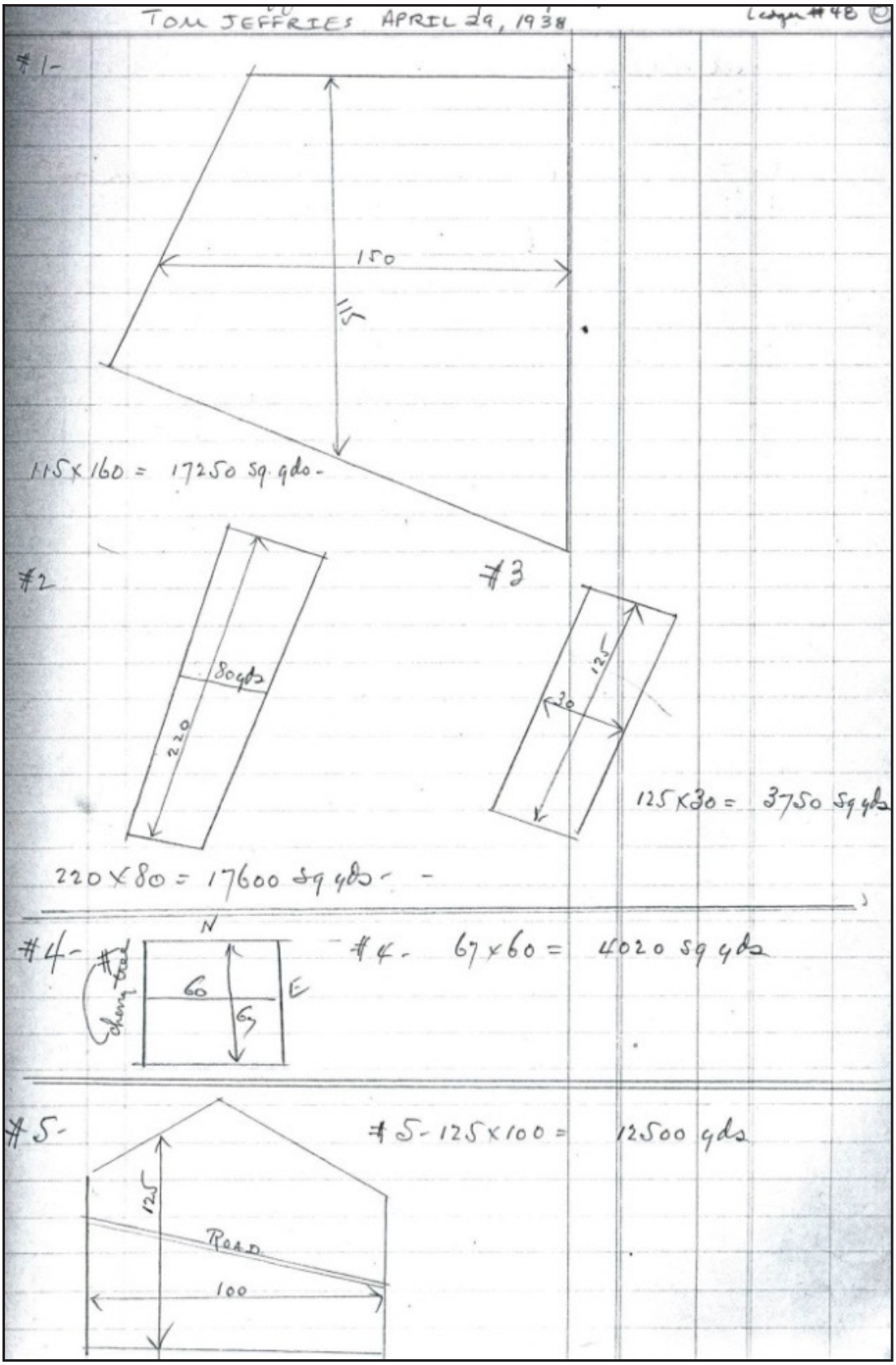

Figure 43. Acreage distribution for Tom Jeffries, April 29, 1938.

Based on the results from Table 13 and the catchment, the patterning shows that the landowner specifically placed the houses on the edges of these upland soils suitable for cultivation and made sure that they rested on the unsuitable soil rather than the upland soil which was much more suitable to grow crops on.

Roads

There are several roads or paths that run throughout Strawberry Plains today. As can be seen by SPAC's map (see Figure 7), a path is located close to each of the seven sharecropper houses plotted by SPAC. The question in this is how many of these trails that SPAC uses were once old roads and also, were there additional roads that used to be out on the site? A LiDAR image taken in 2011 (Figure 45) was examined and compared with the 1953 topographic map and the present day SPAC trail map to attain the answers to these questions.

Roads and pathways would have been very important to sharecroppers at Strawberry Plains. They would have connected them back to the Davis house, but would have also connected them to one another. The roads on the 1953 map, when compared to the LiDAR data and SPAC's trail map, show some similarities and some differences (Figures 46 and 47). The Blue Bird, Otter Pond, and Sharecropper Trails are the most extensive for SPAC and these trails are similar to some of the roads used on the 1953 map. Also, these trails go by many of the sharecropper houses.

There is a close match in terms of road systems between the LiDAR and the SPAC maps. Actually, the SPAC trails follow these roads almost exactly especially in regards to the aforementioned Blue Bird, Otter Pond, and Sharecropper Trails. Other trails listed on the SPAC map that follow the roads seen on the LiDAR are the Wildlife and Sandy Creek Trails. The Blue Stem and History Loop Trails, on the other hand, do not match up with the LiDAR image. It should be noted that the LiDAR image has a few other roads that run throughout the property, but do not match up with the 1953 or the present day SPAC map. These could have been older roads or roads that were not heavily used on Strawberry Plains. It should be noted that though the

Table 9. All soil types found throughout sections 7 and 12.

Soils Types Found in Sections 7 and 12			
Soil Type	**Soil Name**	**Area Sum (meters)**	**Proportion**
CaE	Cahaba and Lexington soils, 12 to 30 percent slopes	373913.134	0.0710
CbE3	Cahaba-Providence complex, 12 to 30 percent slopes, severely eroded	1020164.039	0.1940
CcA	Calloway silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes	39999.171	0.0080
CcB2	Calloway silt loam, 2 to 5 percent slopes, eroded	29544.045	0.0060
Cm	Cascilla silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes	285864.33	0.0540
CR	Collins-Arkabutla-Falaya association, 0 to 2 percent slopes	226970.817	0.0430
Fa	Falaya silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes	358125.834	0.0680
GrA	Grenada silt laom, 0 to 2 percent slopes	108798.482	0.0210
GrB2	Grenada silt laom, 2 to 5 percent slopes, eroded	432827.023	0.0820
GuE	Gullied land-Cahaba complex, 5 to 30 percent slopes	219675.733	0.0420
He	Henry silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes	104367.756	0.0200
LoB2	Loring silt loam, 2 to 5 percent slopes, eroded	760830.389	0.1450
LoC3	Loring silt loam, 5 to 8 percent slopes, severely eroded	19775.811	0.0040
LoD3	Loring silt loam, 8 to 12 percent slopes, severely eroded	2348.196	0.0056
PoD3	Providence silt loam, 8 to 12 percent slopes, severely eroded	610387.138	0.1160
PvE	Providence-Cahaba complex, 12 to 30 percent slopes	305701.892	0.0580
Sw	Swamp	632.027	0.0001
Va	Vicksburg silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes	313351.74	0.0600
W	Water	42864.553	0.0080
		Total Sum: 5256142.11	

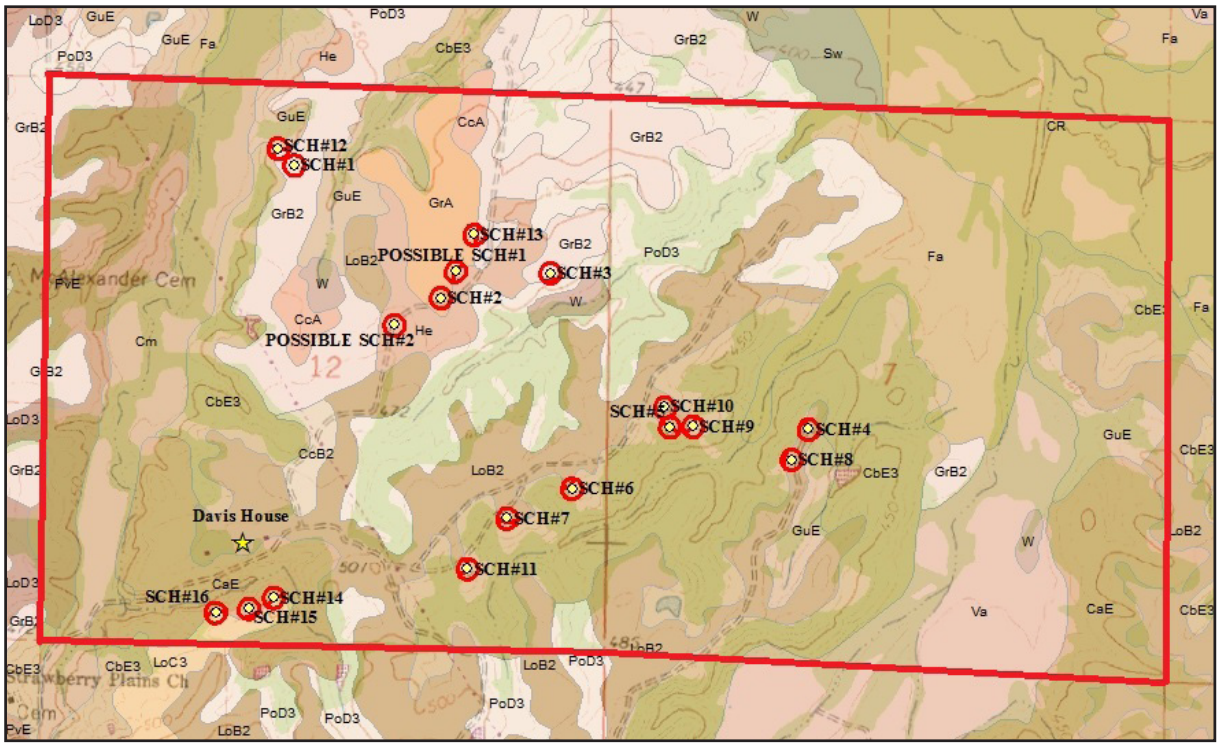

Figure 44. Soils associated with sharecropper houses with 30 m catchment around each house.

Table 10. Soil types found in the 30 m catchment around each sharecropper house.

Soil Types Found Around Sharecropper Houses at Strawberry Plains Audubon Center						
Symbol	**Series**	**Type**	**Slope**	**Erosion**	**Crop Suitability**	**Sharecropper House(s)**
CaE	Cahaba	45 percent Cahaba sandy loam, 35 percent Lexington silt loam, also Loring, Memphis, and Providence soils	12 to 30 percent	Severely eroded	Permanent pasture, hardwood or pine trees; well drained	14, 15, & 16
CbE3	Cahaba	44 percent Cahaba sandy loam, 41 percent Providence silt loam, also Lexington and Memphis soils	12 to 30 percent	Severely eroded	Permanent pasture and pine trees; moderately well drained	4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, & 12
GrA	Grenada	Grenada silt loam	0 to 2 percent	Minimal erosion	Well suited for cotton, corn, soy-beans, trees; moderately well drained	2, 13, & Poss. 1
GrB2	Grenada	Grenada silt loam	2 to 5 percent	Eroded	Well suited for cotton, corn, soybeans small grains; moderately well drained	1, 3, 12, & 13
GuE	Gullied Land	60 percent gullied land, 30 percent Cahaba loam, also Lexington, Loring, and Providence soils	5 to 30 percent	Very severe	Suited for loblolly pine; one-fourth of acreage is idle land	12
He	Henry	Henry silt loam	0 to 2 percent	Minimal erosion	Poorly suited for most row crops besides soybeans; poorly drained	2, Poss. 1, & Poss. 2
LoB2	Loring	Loring silt loam	2 to 5 percent	Eroded	Well suited for cotton, corn, soy-beans, small grains; well drained	4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, & 11
LoC3	Loring	Loring silt loam	5 to 8 percent	Severely eroded	Suited for cotton, corn, soybeans, small grains; moderately well drained	14, 15, & 16
PoD3	Providence	Providence silt loam	8 to 12 percent	Severely eroded	Mainly for pasture and pine; moderately well drained	3

roads were listed on the image and maps, there would have been footpaths out there as well that would have also connected the sharecropper residences to one another.

It should also be noted on the 1953 topo that several of the roads only go so far before they end and then an individual would have to turn around and travel back by the Davis house before being able to reach a main road. There are a few instances, the road past SCH #4 and #8, where the roads lead to other adjoining roads that would also take a person out to a main road. These roads though are much further away and it would take more time to go out those instead of traveling back past the Davis house and hitting the main road there.

Foliage

Another interesting aspect that was noted during the survey was the foliage. As with other historic sites, foliage can be a determining factor in locating a site that may have previously had a structure on it, but due to the passage of time, surface evidence no longer exists to suggest its location without conducting an archaeological excavation. The foliage found around the house sites at Strawberry Plains aided in providing supplementary evidence to suggest that certain types of foliage were only found around these house sites.

Each of the eighteen house sites (including Possible SCH's #1 and Poss. #2) contained one to several Osage orange/bodock/hedge apple (herein the trees will be referred to as Osage orange) trees while almost all of the structures also had trifoliate orange, coral berry, and daffodils around them. Other types of trees found around the structures included Black Walnut,

Table 11. Soil locations and sharecropper houses.

Soils Found Around House Sites							
Symbol	Type	Sum	Expected	Houses (18 total)	Observed	Residual	Stand. Res.
LoC3	Loring silt loam	19775.811	0.004	1	0.0556	0.0516	0.8165
He	Henry silt loam	104367.756	0.02	2	0.1111	0.0911	0.6443
GrA	Grenada silt loam	108798.482	0.021	2	0.1111	0.0901	0.6218
LoB2	Loring silt loam	760830.389	0.145	5	0.2778	0.1328	0.3487
CaE	45 percent Cahaba sandy loam, 35 percent Lexington silt loam, also Loring, Memphis, and Providence soils	373913.134	0.071	2	0.1111	0.0401	0.1505
GrB2	Grenada silt loam	432827.023	0.082	2	0.1111	0.0291	0.1016
GuE	60 percent gullied land, 30 percent Cahaba loam, also Lexington, Loring, and Providence soils	219675.733	0.042	1	0.0556	0.0136	0.0664
CbE3	44 percent Cahaba sandy loam, 41 percent Providence silt loam, also Lexington and Memphis soils	1020164.039	0.194	3	0.1666	-0.0273	-0.062

Cedar, Oak, Pine, and Post Oak. Additional foliage included understory (briars, vines), grasses, and other plants.

The Osage orange (Maclura pomifera) trees are thorny, deciduous trees that can grow anywhere from eight to fifteen meters in height and produce a bumpy, spherical fruit that resembles an orange though they are not related to the orange (Britannica.com 2013). It is native to the south central United States and was used for a variety of purposes. Of note, Osage orange trees were used in President Franklin Roosevelt's "Great Plains Shelterbelt" WPA project as a windbreak and a way to prevent soil erosion in the Great Plains in 1934 (Hurt n.d.). These thorny trees were also planted on farms, before the introduction of barbed wire, to deter cattle from

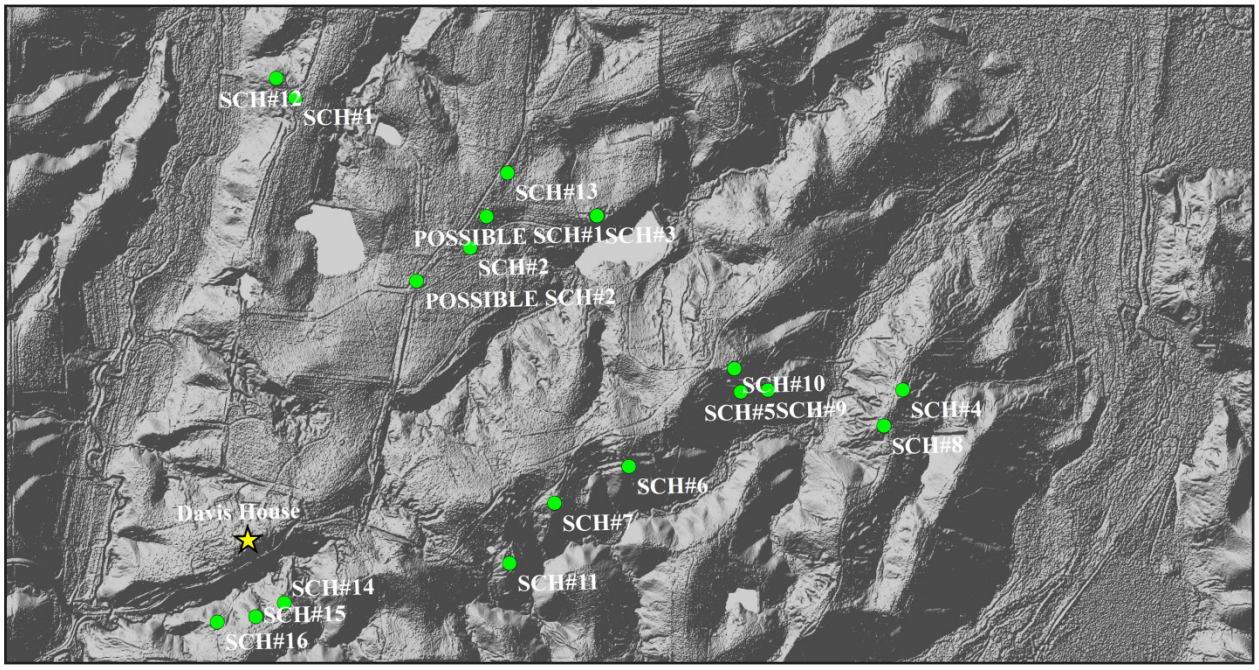

Figure 45. LiDAR image with road systems and the Davis and sharecropper house placements.

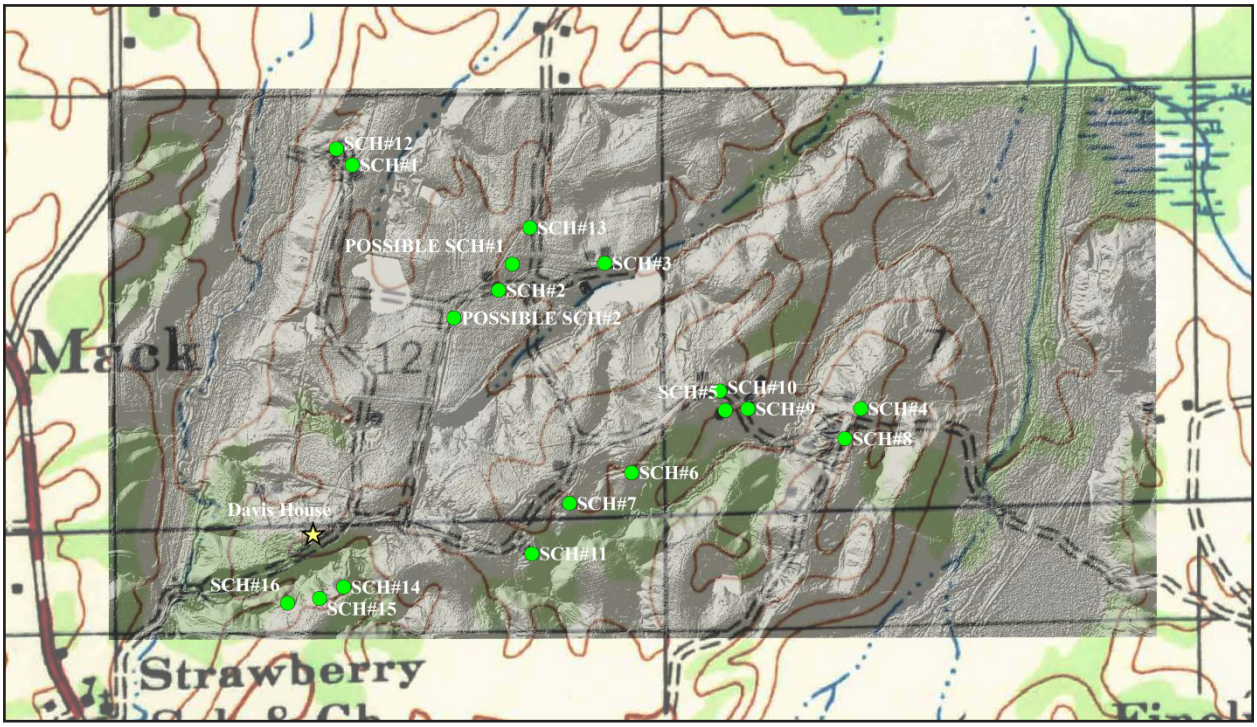

Figure 46. LiDAR image overlaid on the 1953 topographic map with road systems and the Davis and sharecropper house placements.

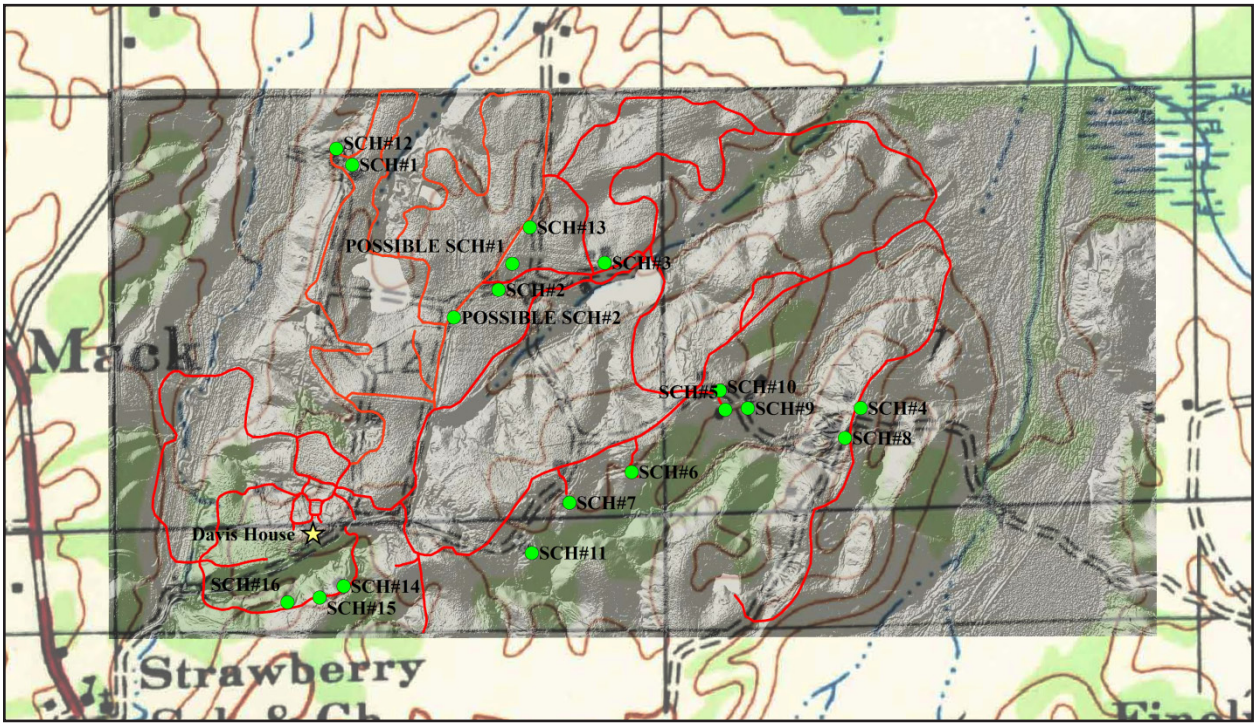

Figure 47. LiDAR image overlaid on the 1953 topographic map with SPAC trails highlighted in red.

getting too close to certain areas like houses, privies, etc. The wood from these trees were also used to make fence posts and tool handles due to its strong and flexible capabilities and ability to withstand rot (Cullina 2002). Osage orange wood was also thought to be used by the Indians to make bows. Early French settlers witnessed these types of trees being used in the making of bows and war clubs and in Arkansas during the nineteenth century, a good Osage bow was worth a horse and a blanket (Keeler 1900:186-189).

On the basis of the consistent association of Osage orange trees and house sites as well as conversations with SPAC employees, it is likely that these trees were used as cattle deterrents. With the introduction of barbed wire, some of these trees out on Strawberry Plains were cut down to make fence posts while there is also evidence of growing trees having been used as fence posts.

The trifoliate orange (Poncirus trifoliate) is a very thorny deciduous plant that is closely related to citrus (can be used as a rootstock for oranges) and can grow to four to eight meters tall (Deane 2014). The thorns can range from three to five centimeters in length and the fruit that grows on them resemble a small orange. They are very bitter, but can be crushed and made into a type of marmalade, jam, or jelly. It is not known whether the residents who lived on Strawberry Plains used them for this purpose. The trifoliate orange plant, like the Osage orange tree, was used as a natural fence to corral livestock. These types of plants can be found at several of the sites and most of them are surrounded by several of these plants.

Since nearly all of the structures had both the Osage orange and the trifoliate orange in abundance, it would be plausible that the two possible house sites (Possible SCH's #1 and #2) are indeed just that due to the foliage surrounding them and also their proximity to other structures in the area even though there are no surface artifacts to suggest occupation. Foliage around each possible site consisted of at least two Osage orange trees and understory. Both were surrounded by grasses as well.

Summary

Based on the information gathered during the investigation on Strawberry Plains, it seems that the antebellum spatial organization and buildings were not preserved. For Eben Davis and later, Thomas Finley, it would have been uneconomical and impractical for them to try and retain the antebellum form of the plantation since it appears to have been important to locate the sharecroppers nearby the fields they were working. However, it must be remembered that McAlexander (2008) mentioned that the Davises and former slaves lived in the quarter's right after the war and it was not until a few years later that the big house was made livable again. Antebellum buildings that were no longer needed were most likely dismantled and the materials used somewhere else on the farm or they were allowed to fall into disrepair. Based on the changes taking place across the southern landscape and the financial situation for the Davises after the war, it would have been more practical for him to have kept the materials to use in building other structures.

Also, it can be seen that the few previous studies on postbellum tenant/sharecropper sites (Prunty 1955, Adams 1980, Orser 1988, and Reinberger 2003) recorded a pattern comparable to the type of settlement arrangement found at Strawberry Plains. In each study, a dispersed settlement pattern was noted for the postbellum time frame. With the sites that previously had an antebellum landscape, a shift is seen from a nucleated settlement to a spread out pattern after the Civil War. There are no noticeable differences between the layout patterns of these sites.

CHAPTER VII

DISCUSSIONS AND CONCLUSIONS

With intensive studies conducted on sites like Strawberry Plains, the Millwood Plantation (Adams 1980), and the Waverly Plantation (Orser 1988), the subject matter of the postbellum period and its importance in archaeology is being explored. A more recent study by Reinberger (2003) also provides useful information concerning the subject. Even though there has been a need for more work to be conducted on postbellum sites, very few studies have been completed thus far on the subject matter. The two most intensive studies, Millwood and Waverly, were conducted in the 1980s and since then only a few others have been noted. To truly understand these types of sites, a focus on the importance of the postbellum time period must be achieved.

Synthesis

The goal of this thesis was to use landscape archaeology to not only examine and understand the sharecroppers on Strawberry Plains during the early to mid-twentieth century, but to also look at the economic relationship between the sharecropper and the landowner. During preliminary field work, another goal was established that included conducting a spatial analysis to find out if the dispersed layout of the houses during the postbellum at Strawberry Plains followed other postbellum site studies with a shift from the nucleated antebellum settlement pattern, and if it did not, what that signified. To conduct this investigation and to meet my two research goals, archival research was conducted, the existing sharecropper houses that were dispersed across the SPAC landscape were viewed, as well as locating additional structures that were not noted in previous studies, performing an architectural survey on each structure to greater understand their composition and the types of materials used in their construction, and conducting a spatial analysis of the relationship between the big house (Davis house) and the

sharecropper houses and the houses to one another. Overall, this permitted a complete view on the pattern of a postbellum site in the South and what it was comprised of.

I believe that the methods instituted in this project assisted in giving a comprehensive picture to the lives of the sharecroppers. As stated throughout this thesis, many methods were employed. The archival research was pivotal in acquiring information relating to the sharecroppers and the landowner, Thomas Finley, during the twentieth century. The ledgers especially aided in providing information about the economic relationship between the two. One of the goals was in understanding the placement of the sharecropper houses on the landscape, but also in locating any additional structures. With seven known and then an additional eleven house sites being found (including two possible house sites), a more complete picture was given. I must admit that I do not believe that I located all of the structures that were once across the landscape of Strawberry Plains. Though several additional house sites were found, there are most likely other areas that once housed other sharecropper houses. This can be seen in the historic topographic maps that were used in locating the additional structures. Though several of the structure locations matched up to sites on the Strawberry Plains landscape, there were other locations where there were no surface remnants found that would have indicated a structure. Also, since these house sites that were studied correspond to the early twentieth century, we are missing a portion of time, the mid to late nineteenth century, when sharecroppers were living and working here. It is known from the archival research that from after the Civil War to that time, there were sharecroppers working on the Strawberry Plains landscape. Where those houses were located is unknown at this time and would only be a guess on my part. Future work involving archaeological investigation consisting of shovel testing and/or the use of geophysical equipment could aid in establishing where these other sites were once located.

Other methods that were used to further aid this thesis' goals included not just locating additional house sites, but also conducting an architectural survey on them. This resulted in numerous measurements being taken of individual aspects that made up the structure and also notating the types of materials used throughout it. From the architectural survey, it was noted

that there were more comparisons than contrasts in relation to the houses. Each house that was studied used the same materials in construction. These consisted of metal wire nails, tongue and groove boards, bead boards, boards with lap joints, extruded brick in the chimneys and many of the foundations, a few salmon bricks within some of the fireplaces, and corrugated metal roofing. Also, every house had a board and batten exterior with the exception of SCH #11 which had board and batten on the gable ends of the structure and had clapboard on the lengths of the house. Furthermore, SCH's #1 and #6 had clapboard situated underneath the board and batten on at least one of the gable ends. All of these characteristics assisted in establishing a date of the early twentieth century for each of the sharecropper houses.

The survey also assisted in establishing whether each house was built as a one or two room structure and whether any of the structures had additions to them at a later date. Based on the structural evidence, eight houses showed evidence that indicated that they were all built onto as time passed. The only difference was that four (SCH's #3, 4, 5, and 7) of them started out as one room structures while the other four (SCH's #1, 6, 9, and 11) started out as two room structures.

With the above information, I was able to establish that the sharecropper house sites were placed in a dispersed settlement. This was a considerable alteration from the nucleated settlements that once were used on Strawberry Plains during the antebellum time period as recalled by Martha Moseley. Due to Martha Moseley's remembrance of the slave quarters on the ridge in a nucleated settlement, it was treated as thus. This shift in settlements also reflected a shift in the power that was portrayed by the landowner. During the antebellum time period, their power was all-encompassing since enslaved individuals had little to no rights. Landowners essentially owned these individuals and to ensure their continued power over them, many facets of the slaves lives were ruled by their reliance on their landowner. Forms of power the landowners retained over the enslaved individuals included providing materials for the construction of their houses in sanctioned areas, dependence on food, medical care, how long and where they worked, the usage of overseers to keep an watchful eye on the slaves, the regulation

of mules and tools, no payment for the services and work they rendered for the landowner, and for many landowners, to keep the work force illiterate. This overarching power changed somewhat after the Civil War thus giving the enslaved individuals a form of freedom from certain aspects of this system.

With the change in the workforce's rights, landowners still felt the need to exert a mode of power over them, but it could not be the same as it was before the war, though it was similar in some respects. During the postbellum, the large tracts of land were now broken up into small parcels and doled out to sharecroppers. Landowners dispersed the sharecroppers across the landscape and in addition to renting them land, they also furnished materials to construct the houses and had them purposely placed on a part of the land that was not suitable for growing crops.

Since the structures were widely distributed across the landscape, a constant watch could not be kept over the sharecroppers. The roads that ran from the sharecropper houses back to the main road, however, all traveled back by the Davis house. This ensured that if the sharecropper needed to leave or come onto the property, they had to pass the Davis house. Moreover, tools and mules were still provided though at Strawberry Plains some of the sharecroppers acquired their own mules. Furthermore, any medical care that was needed had to now be attained by the sharecropper.

One of the main differences in this new system was that the sharecroppers were now getting paid for their work. This payment did not come until the cotton was grown, picked, and ginned however. Even then, half of what they made was given to the landowner and the other half was usually put towards the debts they had racked up that year at the country store or with their landowner. This usually left the sharecropper with very little and sometimes still in debt for the next year. At Strawberry Plains, Thomas Finley would buy goods for the individuals and they would pay him back once they had the funds to do so. Based on this similar system where there was a reliance on the landowner for certain things and not being able to own their own land, some saw this as just another form of slavery.

Contribution to Postbellum Research

Overall, the goal of giving a detailed analysis of the sharecropper structures, how they were situated on the landscape, and an overview of the sharecroppers that lived and worked there was achieved through the methods that were instituted. It is my hope that this thesis has greatly contributed to the overwhelming shortage of work performed on postbellum sites and to the knowledge contained within it. There is work that has been conducted on the postbellum, but very few have sites that they can pull information from besides the Millwood and Waverly plantations. Also, out of the studies looked at for this project, only one survey conducted by Reinberger (2003) actually had houses still standing on it while the others only had foundations or the knowledge that houses were once located at their site due to the oral interviews conducted. This thesis should contribute significantly to the subject of landscape archaeology and the postbellum time period.

Future Research

A great difficulty confronting archaeologists when considering work towards tenant and sharecropper sites is that many of these sites are disturbed or leave behind very little evidence. Joseph and Reed (1997) reported that, once tenant sites are abandoned they were quite often converted to use as agricultural fields and are, unfortunately, poorly preserved due to the plowing and erosion in the area. Reinberger (2003) stated in a study that, over 98 percent of these sites have vanished or stand in ruins. This is why the sites that are found must be explored as fully as possible.

The need for not only additional work on postbellum sites, but supplementary work on Strawberry Plains cannot be stressed enough. Not only has the land there had numerous occupations (Chickasaw, antebellum, postbellum), but the postbellum component has been preserved quite well. True, the sharecropper houses are in varying states of dilapidation, but based on the very few studies that have been conducted on postbellum sites this area is better preserved than many others. With this in mind, there is the potential for years of work at this

site. This topic and several others can be addressed and expanded upon. One area that should be addressed to further the research carried out in this thesis would be to conduct archaeological surveys around each house. Artifacts found would help in establishing where the debris field is concentrated but would also help in giving more information about the people who once inhabited these houses. The types of artifacts found would also aid in given an accompanying date to the dates of the structures themselves. Also, the house sites that had a possible well (SCH #7) and a possible privy (SCH#5) should have shovel tests placed within these to assist in establishing whether these are what these depressions represent.

Any tenant and sharecropper sites that have existing architecture should receive close archaeological examination since they possibly have preserved artifact-bearing deposits that could provide information on the lives of the individuals who once lived and toiled on the lands. It must be remembered, however, that per the oral histories, many stated that trash was burned on Strawberry Plains and what could not be burned was thrown into a ditch close by. If artifacts are few during the proposed investigations, this may be where a concentration should be placed.

While this should be one of the main goals, another would be to establish whether or not the slave quarters were located on the ridge. Though an interview with Martha Moseley revealed there were twelve houses once located on the ridge across from the Davis house, geophysical investigations and archaeological excavations should take place to establish where these structures once were situated. This would not only aid in giving credence to the interview, but also to the change in settlement patterns (antebellum to postbellum) on the landscape.

Additional work should be done around the Davis House. As previously mentioned, some geophysical work has been conducted around the house but no archaeological investigations. A grid of shovel tests could be placed in the area to see what artifacts are recovered and where the concentrations lie. Also, finding the extent of the cemeteries would be another project that could be directed. Geophysical survey has also been conducted on portions of these sites, but each still needs more work. This especially goes for the slave/sharecropper cemetery. Only two tombstones

still exist with numerous depressions across the area. The extent of it needs to be found which could be done by additional geophysical work in the area.

Further work could be conducted on specific individuals who were sharecroppers for a number of years on Strawberry Plains. Throughout the archival data and the ledgers, a few names continually popped up over several years. For example, the Stephensons and the Pinsons lived and worked on Strawberry Plains for a number of years. Zeke Stephenson Sr. was the son of Eben Davis Jr. and he stayed on the farm until the 1940s as did his son Zeke Stephenson Jr. and his family. Ernest Pinson was an individual who was there for a number of years with his family and, at one point, had a few sharecroppers working for him on Finley land. Further work on these two families and others within the ledgers could give a more in-depth view to the people who once lived and worked there. In all, there are several facets of the Strawberry Plains landscape that have yet to be explored. With the generous support of the Strawberry Plains Audubon Society, additional work could and should be undertaken so more of the history of the area can be uncovered. Hopefully, this thesis work has contributed to the interesting history surrounding Strawberry Plains.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Adams, William H. (ed.)
1980 Waverly Plantation: Ethnoarchaeology of a Tenant Farming Community. Report submitted to Heritage Conservation and Recreation Service, Atlanta, Georgia.

2002 Machine Cut Nails and Wire Nails: American Production and Use for Dating 19th Century and Early 20th Century Sites. *Historical Archaeology*, Vol. 36(4): 66-88.

Agee, James and Walker Evans
1941 *Let Us Now Praise Famous Men*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston.

Alvey, Jeffrey
2008 A Historical-Archaeological Perspective on the African-American Experience in the Postbellum South. Cobb Institute of Archaeology, Mississippi State University.

Ancestry.com
2014 1940 U.S. Enumeration District Map (47-1), Beat 1, Holly Springs, Marshall County. Electronic map, http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/59588539/photo, accessed October 8, 2013.

Audubon Mississippi/Strawberry Plains Finley Collection (AM/SPF)
N.d. Archives and Special Collections, the University of Mississippi J.D. Williams Library, Oxford, Mississippi.

N.d. Finley Family Tree, loose paper. George Finley Ledger #14.

1848 Receipt for "The burning of seventy-five thousand bricks for Eben Davis by Benjamin Davenport." June 26. Box 2 Folder 3.

1851 Receipt for supplies for Eben Davis from the Kay and White Store in Memphis, Tennessee. December. Box 2 Folder 3.

1852 Receipt for cotton for Eben Davis from Goodlett. October 18. Box 2 Folder 3.

1860a "Overseer Contract between Eben Davis and Booker Flippin." January 17. Box 2 Folder 3.

1860b Receipt for cotton for Eben Davis from Taber and Kimball. October 24. Box 2 Folder 3.

1861a Receipt for cotton sent to New Orleans for Eben Davis. January 17. Box 2 Folder 4.

1861b Receipt for "Repairing and Cleaning of the Cotton Gin on Strawberry Plains $19.34 owed, Paid on April 20, 1861." January 19. Box 2 Folder 3.

1862a Advertisement for "Confederate Cotton Tie, E.N. Davis patented, Holly Springs, MS." January. Box 2 Folder 3.

1862b Correspondence between Eben Davis and Nixon's Company in New Orleans, Louisiana concerning buying and selling cotton. March 20. Box 2 Folder 1.

1862c Request from Theo Duval to Eben Davis concerning the purchase of Eben's cotton tie for $500.00. January 28. Box 2 Folder 1.

1865a "Presidential Pardon from Andrew Johnson to Eben Davis." August 21. Box 3.

1865b "State, City, Military Tax for 1863 and 1864 for $114.80." March 8. Box 2 Folder 4.

1865c "Eben Davis bankruptcy statement, copy of Mary Jane Finley" Box 2.

1867 Receipt from Moore, Eader, and Company (Plannig Mill and Lumber Yard) in Memphis, Tennessee for goods. June 19. Box 2 Folder 4.

1889 Promisary note between J.P. Davis and George Finley for $655.90 bearing ten percent interest. October 9. Box 2 Folder 4.

1902 Cotton report for the South. September 29. Box 14 Folder 14.

1934 Application for Allotment and Tax-Exemption Certificate. August 13. Thomas Finley Ledger #34.

1942 Letter between Thomas Finley and Mr. White relating to tenant houses on their joint land, the Cauthorn Estate, which abutted Strawberry Plains. March 16. Box 17 Folder 6.

Barile, K.S. and J.C. Brandon (eds.)
2004 *Household Chores and Household Choices: Theorizing the Domestic Sphere in Historical Archaeology*, University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa.

Barnes, L. Diane, Brian Schoen, and Frank Towers (eds.)
2011 *The Old South's Modern Worlds: Slavery, Region, and Nation in the Age of Progress*, Oxford University Press, New York.

Battle-Baptiste, Whitney
2010 Sweepin' Spirits: Power and Transformation on the Plantation Landscape. In *Archaeology and Preservation of Gendered Landscapes*, edited by Sherene Baugher and Suzanne M. Spencer-Wood, Springer Publishing, pp. 81-94.

Bentham, Jeremy
1995 Božovič, Miran, ed. The Panopticon Writings. London: Verso.

Bond, Bradley G.
1995 *Political Culture in the Nineteenth-Century South: Mississippi, 1830-1900*, Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge.

Brabec, Elizabeth
2010 Slave Landscapes of the Carolina Low Country: What the Documents Reveal. In Landscape Imprints: Select Papers on Culture, History, Sustainability, Technology, Learning and Landscape, pp. 55-60. 2nd Edition, edited by Robert R. Hewitt.

Breeden, James O.
1980 *Advice among Masters: The Ideal in Slave Management in the Old South*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Connecticut.

Britannica.com
2013 Osage orange. Electronic document. http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/43307/Osage-orange, accessed November 13, 2013.

Bryant, Jonathan M.
1996 *How Curious a Land: Conflict and Change in Greene County, Georgia, 1850-1885*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Butler, Brooke, Phil Ensley, Robert Hawkins, and Allison Trappenstedt
2003 The Strawberry Plains Oral History Project, Mississippi Oral History Program, Volume CD 9, Parts 1 and 2, the University of Mississippi.

2004 The Strawberry Plains Oral History Project, Mississippi Oral History Program, Volume CD 9, Parts 1 and 2, the University of Mississippi.

2005 The Strawberry Plains Oral History Project, Mississippi Oral History Program, Volume CD 9, Parts 1 and 2, the University of Mississippi.

Bynum, Victoria E.
2010 *The Long Shadow of the Civil War*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Carter, Thomas and Elizabeth Collins Cromley
2005 *Invitation to Vernacular Architecture: A Guide to the Study of Ordinary Buildings and Landscapes*. The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

Clinton, Catherine
1995 *Tara Revisited: Women, War, and the Plantation Legend*. Abbeville Press, New York.

Cobb, James C.
1992 *The Most Southern Place on Earth: The Mississippi Delta and the Roots of Regional Identity*, Oxford University Press, New York.

Crass, David Colin and Mark J. Brooks (eds.)
1995 *Cotton and Black Draught: Consumer Behavior on a Postbellum Farm.* Savannah River Archaeological
Research Papers 5. Occasional Papers of the Savannah River Archaeological Research Program, South
Carolina Institute of Archaeology and Anthropology, University of South Carolina, Columbia.

Cullina, William
2002 *Native Trees, Shrubs, and Vines: A Guide to Using, Growing, and Propagating North American Woody Plants*. Houghton Mifflin, Boston.

Daniel, Pete
1972 *The Shadow of Slavery: Peonage in the South, 1901-1969*, University of Illinois Press, Urbana.

David, Bruno, and Julian Thomas (eds.)
2008 *Handbook of Landscape Archaeology*, Left Coast Press, Walnut Creek, California.

Deane, Green
2014 Hardy Orange. Electronic document. http://www.eattheweeds.com/hardy-orange/, accessed on March 8, 2014.

Deetz, James
1990 Prologue: Landscapes as Cultural Statements. In *Earth Patterns*, edited by William Kelso and Rachel Most, University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, pp. 1-4.

Du Bois, W.E.B.
1901 The Problem of Housing the Negro, *Southern Workman* 30, no. 7, pgs. 390-395.

Duncan, William H.
1979 *A Brief Account of the Life of Martha Trimble Greenlee Davis, 1823-1906*, folklore class, the University of Arkansas, Little Rock.

Ellis, Clifton and Rebecca Ginsburg (eds.)
2010 *Cabin, Quarter, Plantation: Architecture and Landscapes of North American Slavery*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London.

Fennell, C.C.
2011 Perspectives from Historical Archaeology: Revealing Landscapes. *Society for Historical Archaeology, No. 5*.

Finley, John Tate
1837 Letter to James Dorman Davidson, Lexington, Virginia, February 23, 1837. From the Davidson Papers, McCormick Collection, Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madison.

1838 Letter to James Dorman Davidson, Lexington, Virginia, November 17, 1838. From the Davidson Papers, McCormick Collection, Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madison.

1848 John T. Finley estate papers. From the Chancery Packet no. 662, Marshall County Chancery Clerk's Office, Holly Springs.

Foucault, Michel
1975 *Discipline and Punish: The Birth of the Prison*, New York: Random House.

Genealogyinc.com
2014 1850 Federal Population Census Schedule. Electronic document, http://www.genealogyinc.com/census-records/1850-census/, accessed on October 8, 2013.

Glassie, Henry
1968 *Pattern in the Material Folk Culture of the Eastern United States,* University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia.

1999 *Material Culture*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis.

Gleason, Kathryn L.
1994 To Bound and to Cultivate: An Introduction to the Archaeology of Gardens and Fields. In *The Archaeology of Garden and Field*, edited by Naomi F. Miller and Kathryn L. Gleason, University of Pennsylvania Press, Pennsylvania, pp. 1-24.

Goldhaber, Michael.
1992 A Mission Unfulfilled: Freedmen's Education in North Carolina, 1865–1870. *Journal of Negro History*, Vol. 77(4): 199–210.

Greenlee, Ralph S. and Robert L. Greenlee
1908 *Genealogy of the Greenlee families: in America, Scotland, Ireland and England with ancestors of Elizabeth Brooks Greenlee and Emily Brooks Greenlee, also genealogical data on the McDowells of Virginia and Kentucky,* Privately Printed, Chicago, Illinois.

Groover, M.D.
2008 *The Archaeology of North American Farmsteads*, University Press of Florida.

Gurcke, Karl
1987 *Bricks and Brickmaking: A Handbook for Historical Archaeology*, The University of Idaho Press, Moscow.

Haase, Ronald W.
1992 *Classic Cracker, Florida's Wood-Frame Vernacular Architecture*, Pineapple Press,

Sarasota, Florida.

Harris, J. William
2001 *Deep Souths: Delta, Piedmont, and Sea Island Society in the Age of Segregation*, The Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, Maryland.

Heath, Barbara J. and Amber Bennett
2000 "The little Spots allow'd them": The Archaeological Study of African-American Yards. *Historical Archaeology* 34(2): 38-55.

Hurt, R. Douglas
N.d. *Forestry on the Great Plains, 1902-1942*. Paper for class at Iowa State University.

Johnson, Jay K. and Bryan S. Haley
2004 Geophysical Survey of Historic Sites Located at Strawberry Plains Audubon Center, Holly Springs, Mississippi. Report submitted to the Strawberry Plains Audubon Center.

Keeler, Harriet L.
1900 *Our Native Trees and How to Identify Them.* New York: Charles Scriber's Sons., pp. 186-189.

Kelso, W.M. and Most, R. (ed.)
1990 *Earth Patterns: Essays in Landscape Archaeology*, University Press of Virginia.

Leone, Mark P., James M. Harmon, and Jessica L. Neurwith
2005 Perspective and Surveillance in Eighteenth-Century Maryland Gardens, including William Paca's Garden on Wye Island. *Historical Archaeology*, Vol. 39 (4): 140.

Lieb, Brad
2013 Draft Report on SPAC Archaeological Fieldwork: Phase I Preliminary Survey at Chippowa Ridge. Report submitted to the Strawberry Plains Audubon Center.

Little, Barbara J.
1994 People with History: An Update on Historical Archaeology in the United States. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory*, Vol. 1(1): 5-40.

Lowe, E.N.
1915 Mississippi: It's Geology, Geography, Soils and Mineral Resources. *Mississippi State Geologic Survey,* Bulletin No. 12, Jackson, Mississippi.

Mandle, Jay R.
1977 *The Roots of Black Poverty: The Southern Plantation Economy after the Civil War*, Durham, North Carolina.

Marshall County Deed Book
2013a Deed Book E: 308, 514. Marshall County Chancery Clerk's Office. Holly Springs, Mississippi. Research conducted in October 2013.

2013b Deed Book M: 261. Marshall County Chancery Clerk's Office. Holly Springs, Mississippi. Research conducted in October 2013.

2013c Deed Book X: 281, 427. Marshall County Chancery Clerk's Office. Holly Springs, Mississippi. Research conducted in October 2013.

2013d Deed Book 26: 63. Marshall County Chancery Clerk's Office. Holly Springs, Mississippi. Research conducted in October 2013.

2013e Deed Book 27: 336. Marshall County Chancery Clerk's Office. Holly Springs, Mississippi. Research conducted in October 2013.

2013f Deed Book 45: 439-441. Marshall County Chancery Clerk's Office. Holly Springs, Mississippi. Research conducted in October 2013.

Matthews, Christopher N.
1998 Annapolis and the Making of the Modern Landscape: An Archaeology of History and Tradition. Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Columbia University, New York, New York.

McAlexander, Hubert H.
1986 Flush Times in Holly Springs. *Journal of Mississippi History*, Vol. 48: 2-5.

2000 *A Southern Tapestry: Marshall County Mississippi, 1835-2000*, the Donning Company/ Publishers, Virginia.

2008 *Strawberry Plains Audubon Center: Four Centuries of a Mississippi Landscape*, University Press of Mississippi, Jackson.

Mdah.ms.gov (Mississippi Department of Archives and History)
2014 Mississippi Archaeology Trails, North Central Hills. Electronic document, http://trails.mdah.ms.gov/nchills.shtml, accessed on January 3, 2014.

Miller, George and Catherine Sullivan
1984 Machine-Made Glass Containers and the End of Production for Mouth-Blown Bottles. *Historical Archaeology* 18(2): 83-96.

Miller, Henry
1994 The Country's House Site: An Archaeological Study of a Seventeenth-Century Domestic

Landscape. In *Historical Archaeology of the Chesapeake*, edited by Paul Shackel and Barbara Little, Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C. pp. 65-84.

The Mississippian
1835 "The Town of Holly Springs: For Sale." October 9. Jackson, Mississippi. Print.

1836 "The population of the newly established Marshall County seat as 800 "colored" and 3,100 "free." March 27. Print.

Mrozwoski, Stephen
2006 The Archaeology of Class in Urban America. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Nassaney, Michael S., Deborah L. Rotman, Daniel O. Sayers, and Carol A. Nickolai
2001 The Southwest Michigan Historical Landscap Project: Exploring Class, Gender, and Ethnicity from the Ground Up. *International Journal of Historical Archaeology* 5(3): 219-261.

Ochiltree, Ian
2004 Mastering the Sharecroppers: Land, Labour and the Search for Independence in the U.S. South and South Africa. *Journal of Southern African Studies*, Vol. 30(1):41-61.

Olmsted, Frederick Law
1953 *The Cotton Kingdom: A Traveller's Observations on Cotton and Slavery in the American Slave States*, edited by Arthur Schlesinger, New York, Alfred A. Knopf.

Orser, Charles E., Jr. (ed.)
1988 *The Material Basis of the Postbellum Tenant Plantation: Historical Archaeology in the South Carolina Piedmont*, University of Georgia Press, Athens and London.

1991 *Race and Practice in Archaeologcial Interpretation,* University of Pennsylvania Press.

Prunty, Merle Jr.
1955 The Renaissance of the Southern Plantation. *The Geographical Review* 45(4): 459-491.

Ransom, Roger and Richard Sutch
2001 *One Kind of Freedom: The Economic Consequences of Emancipation*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Raper, Arthur F. and Ira De A. Reid
1936 Preface to Peasantry: A Tale of Two Black Belt Counties, University of North Carolina Press.

1941 *Sharecroppers All*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Rawick, George P. (ed.)
1972 *The American Slave: A Composite Autobiography*, 19 vols. Westport, CT: Greenwood Publishing Company.

Reinberger, Mark
2003 The Architecture of Sharecropping: Extended Farms of the Georgia Piedmont. In Constructing Image, Identity, and Place Perspectives in Vernacular Architecture IX, edited by Alison K. Hoagland and Kenneth A. Breisch, pp. 116-134. University of Tennessee Press, Tennessee.

Rootsweb.com
2014 1860 Marshall County Agricultural Census and Slave Schedule, pg. 46. Electronic document, http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~ajac/msmarshall.htm, Accessed on October 8, 2013.

Rueff, Martin
2004 The Demise of an Organizational Form: Emancipation and Plantation Agriculture in the American South, 1860-1880. *American Journal of Sociology*, Vol. 109(6): 1365-1410.

Sanders, Ralph W.
2004 *Vintage Farm Tractors: The Ultimate Tribute to Classic Tractors*, Voyageur Press, Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Simon, John Y. (ed.)
1977 *The Paper of Ulysses S. Grant*, Southern Illinois Press, Carbondale.

Singleton, Theresa A.
1995 The Archaeology of Slavery in North America. *Annual Review of Anthropology*, Vol. 24:119-140.

2001 *"I, Too, Am America": Archaeological Studies of African-American Life*, University of Virginia Press, Charlottesville.

Stilgoe, John R.
1982 *Common Landscape of America, 1580-1845*, Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut.

Stine, Linda F., Martha Zierden, Lesley M. Drucker, and Christopher Judge (ed.)
1997 *Carolina's Historical Landscapes: Archaeological Perspectives*, University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

Syndor, Charles S.
1933 *Slavery in Mississippi*, Peter Smith, Gloucester, Massachusettes.

Thomas, Julian
1993 The Politics of Vision and the Archaeologies of Landscape. In *Landscape Politics and Perspectives*, edited by Barbara Bender, Berg Publishers Ltd., Providence, Rhode Island, pp. 19-48.

Tindall, George B.
1966 *South Carolina Negroes: 1877-1900*, Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge.

Tolnay, Stewart E.
2003 The African American "Great Migration" and Beyond. *Annual Review of Sociology*, Vol. 29: 209-232.

Turner, Frederick J.
1906 The South, 1820-1830. *The American Historical Review*, Vol. 11 (3): 559-573.

United States
1866 *Statutes at Large, Treaties, and Proclamations of the United States of America*, Vol. 1:507–509.

United States Census Office
1864 *Agriculture of the United States in 1860,* compiled from the original returns of the eighth census, Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1872 *The Statistics of Wealth and Industry of the United States,* compiled from the original returns of the ninth census, Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

Upton, Dell
1990 Imagining the Early Virginia Landscape. In *Earth Patterns*, edited by William Kelso and Rachel Most, University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, pp. 71-88.

Upton, Dell and John Michael Vlach
1986 *Common Places: Readings in American Vernacular Architecture*, University of Georgia Press, Athens and London.

Vlach, John M.
1993 *Back of the Big House: The Architecture of Plantation Slavery*, the University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill and London.

Weik, Terrance
2003 Preliminary Archaeological Survey of the Strawberry Plains Audubon Center. Report submitted to the Strawberry Plains Audubon Center.

2004 Phase1 Archaeological Survey of Strawberry Plains Audubon Center. Report submitted to the Strawberry Plains Audubon Center.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: ARCHITECTURAL SURVEY OF SHARECROPPER HOUSES

APPENDIX A

ARCHITECTURAL SURVEY OF SHARECROPPER HOUSES

Sharecropper House #1 (SCH#1)

Sharecropper House #1 is a board and batten structure located to the northeast of the Davis house along the Bluebird Trail which was set up by the SPAC (Figures 1 and 2). It is also located 65m to the southeast of SCH #12. Overall, the structure is 9.7 m (32 ft.) in length and 5 m (16 ft.) in width. The height was taken at the northern gable and, due to the house being entirely on the ground, the only measurement that was taken was from the top of the gable to the ground. The height was 4.15 m (13.5 ft.), but would have been higher had the house still been on its foundation. SCH #1 has two rooms and a small porch that has collapsed over time. A well, which has been covered over by the SPAC, is located about 65 m to the north-northeast of the structure. Also to note, foliage consists of Osage orange trees and coral berry interspersed with a few hardwoods and grasses.

Floors: The floors of Rooms I and II run north to south and consist of tongue-and-groove pine boards. A large portion of the floors in both rooms have collapsed and been broken.

Walls: The walls for Rooms I and II were mostly missing. That is to say the exterior walls, the board and batten, were mostly missing. There were no interior walls for either of the rooms besides the central wall with the double chimney that consisted of boards of varying sizes (Figure 3). There was only the frame of the structure and the board and batten were placed on the exterior to cover it, but there were no boards placed on the interior walls. On the frame of the structure, there are numerous examples of insulation (wallpaper, cardboard) being used. This would have been detrimental for the occupants of this house since there were no interior walls to aid in keeping out the cold during the winter.

Roofing: The roof sits on a gable that faces the length of the structure. There are corrugated metal panels that sit on the roof sheathing and are held down by metal roofing nails with lead nail head covers.

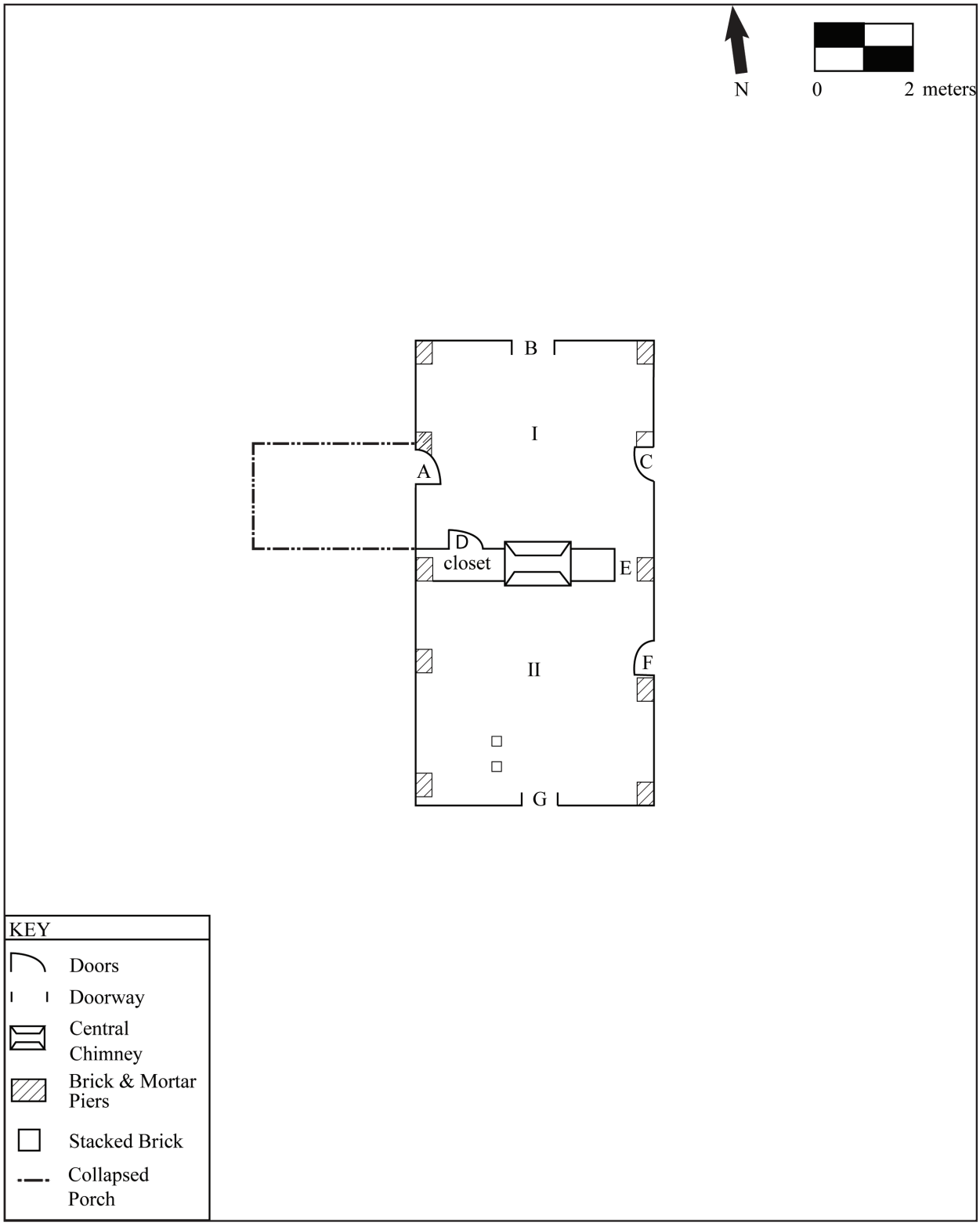

Figure 1. Floor plan for SCH#1.

Figure 2. General view of SCH#1, facing south.

Figure 3. Room I of SCH#1, facing south.

Ceilings: Beadboard, running the length of the structure, was used as the ceiling in both rooms.

Closet: There is a closet located next to the fireplace in Room I. Door D opens to the closet. The closet has three shelves within it, the bottom one of which has fallen, and was whitewashed. The length of the closet is around 75 in. /190 cm. and the width is 27.5 in. /70 cm.

Doors/Doorways:

A: Door A is located on the western side of Room I. The doorframe and door are still present and opens out onto the collapsed porch. It is made up of nine and a quarter tongue and groove boards situated vertically and then braced horizontally by four tongue and groove boards (the top board has a couple of wire nails in it to use for hanging items). Door A, which has two metal strap hinges, swung open to the south from the interior of the structure. There are two holes, a little larger than the size of a quarter, which were put into the right side of the door. These were used to open and shut the door. An individual could either use their finger to open the door or have a piece of cloth or string that was tied into the hole to make it easier to grab and to open or close. There was most likely a wooden closure on the right side of the door that would have aided in keeping the door closed. The length of the door is around 77 in. / 195 cm and the width is around 30 in. / 75 cm. Also to note, the doors interior was whitewashed and there were remnants of paper and cardboard insulation around the doorframe.

B: This doorway for a door is located in the northern portion of Room I. There is no longer a door present here and no presence of hinges. Also, the northern wall of the structure is falling down and several of the exterior boards and some of the framing of the house are gone with it. Unfortunately, this does not allow exact measurements to be taken. Only an estimate can be given based on half of the doorway missing. The length could be around 77 in. / 195 cm and the width, even harder to determine, could be around 35.5 in. /90 cm.

C: Door C is situated in Room I along the eastern wall. The door is still present but is barely hanging on. The top strap hinge, there are two total, is the only object holding it in place. The eastern wall has begun to collapse, due to the pier underneath falling thus causing the door and doorframe to follow. Door C is made up of nine and a quarter tongue and groove

boards placed together vertically with at least three, possibly four, tongue and groove boards used horizontally to brace it (the top board of which has three wire nails in it to use for hanging items). The bottom portion of the door has been broken so there is a large section missing (this is where the other brace would have been). This door is very interesting in that it has a metal lock on it on the interior and also that there is a Bennington "mineral" knob on the exterior of the door as part of the lock. These types of knobs were first patented in 1841 but it was not until the 1860's that the knobs became more widely used. These knobs were made for the common man and were used in rural homes and in the service areas of wealthy homes (Hall 2009). The length of the door is 78 in. / 198 cm and the width is 31 in. / 79 cm. Also, there is evidence that indicates that Door C's interior was whitewashed and also that insulation was used around the doorframe.

D: Door D is located in Room I on the southern wall. It opens into the closet that is situated next to the fireplace. It is made up of seven bead boards running vertically which are braced by three horizontal pieces of bead board (the top board of which has two wire nails in it to use for hanging items). The doorframe and the door, with two strap hinges, are all intact. There is a bent wire nail that has been placed on the left side of the door to use in opening and shutting the door which opens to the west. The length for the door is 77 in. / 196 cm. and the width is 31 in. / 79 in. Also, the doorframe has insulation around it while the door shows that it was whitewashed before.

E: Doorway E is the passageway between Rooms I and II. It is located on the eastern side of the structure. It is around 27.5 in. /70 cm. in length and 31.5 in. /80 cm. in width.

F: Door F is situated on the eastern side of Room II. The door opens from the interior and to the south. The doorframe and the door are still intact though the wall is leaning. The door is comprised of nine and a quarter tongue and groove boards placed vertically next to one another and then braced with four tongue and groove boards placed horizontally. There are two metal strap hinges along the door and doorframe. The method used to open and close this door consisted of a circular piece of metal attached to the door with a piece of twine tied through it to

make it easier to pull when opening the door. The length for the door is 77 in. / 196 cm. and the width is 31 in. / 79 cm. There is evidence of insulation being placed around the doorframe and also whitewashing on the doorframe and the interior of the door.

G: The doorway for Door G is located in the southern portion of Room II. There is no longer a door present here and no presence of hinges. Also, the southern wall of the structure is leaning and has fallen off of the piers. Several of the exterior boards and some of the framing of the house are gone with it. Unfortunately, this does not allow exact measurements to be taken. An estimate can be given with the length around 78 in. / 198 cm. and the width at 29 in. /74cm.

Windows: There most probably were windows in this structure, but with many of the exterior walls gone and no evidence of interior wall, it is very difficult to say where these windows once were located.

Chimney: The central chimney (double fireplace) is located between Rooms I and II. Bricks found consisted of salmon bricks and extruded bricks with lime mortar bedding. The chimney and fireplaces had collapsed somewhat and many of the bricks are now loose due to the breakdown of the lime mortar (see Figure 3). An estimate of the firebox on the fireplace is 53 in. /90 cm. in length 35.5 in. / 135 cm. in width.

Foundation: There were ten extruded brick and mortar piers noted on around the edges of the structure. Four are placed under each room with two piers placed under the central portion. Through the broken floorboards in Room II, it was noted that there were a few dry bricks that had been stacked to aid in holding the structure up.

Porch: The small collapsed porch was 3.36 m in length and 2.70 m in width. It was situated over Door A. Remnants of the addition included corrugated metal roofing and splintered wood boards.

Based on the central chimney, the materials used in the construction, and the make-up of the house, it can be determined that this structure was built all at one time. The presence of the central chimney shows that the two rooms were built at one time because if one room had been built before the other, a single chimney would have been situated at one of the houses ends. The building of the central chimney allowed the individuals to have two rooms heated by the same

chimney. Another indicator is the tongue and groove floors that run from Room I to Room II. The flooring goes through the passageway from one room to the next without stopping. There is no break between the flooring like a person would see between rooms that were added at different times. It should be noted, however, that the collapsed porch could have been built at a later date, however it is difficult to tell since most of the materials are gone and it is no longer standing. Based on the materials used in the construction, a date of the early twentieth century is established for SCH #1.

Sharecropper House #2 (SCH#2)

Sharecropper house #2 is a board and batten structure located to the northeast of the Davis house and southwest of SCH#3 (SCH#3 is about 325 m to the east northeast) (Figures 4 and 5). It can be found along the Sharecropper Trail instituted by SPAC. This structure is considered "fallen" since it has collapsed and is fully on the ground. Based on the four brick and mortar piers that are still present, the structure was around 7 m (23 ft.) in length and 4 m (13 ft.) in width. No height could be discerned for this structure. To note, the structure did not collapse in on itself but fell to the north. Foliage in the area consists of Osage orange trees, coral berry, and grasses.

Due to the fallen nature of the structure, the number of rooms, placement and dimensions of doors and windows were unable to be discerned. All that can be determined from this structure is that it was definitely board and batten on the exterior based on the intact gable and pieces of the walls on the ground. There are still a number of ceiling boards left that are still attached to the joists on the gable. They consist of lap joints that are around 19 m in width. Also, the roof is made up of corrugated metal panels that have roofing nails with lead nail head covers on them. The brick and mortar piers are comprised of extruded brick and lime mortar. Two of these have fallen over. There would have been more piers at this structure but most are probably under the fallen structure. There is also evidence that a wood stove oven, which would have been located in

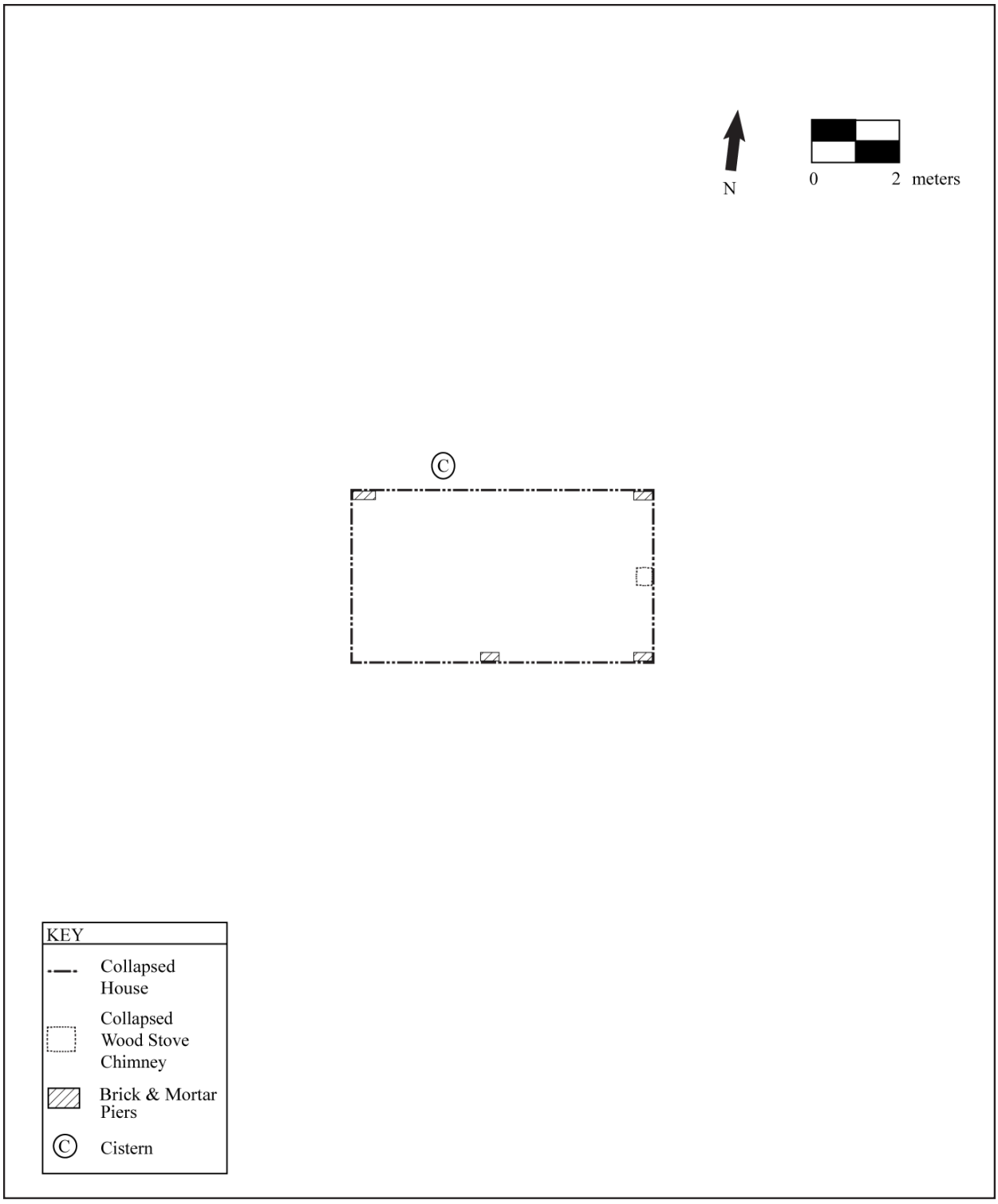

Figure 4. Floor plan of SCH#2.

Figure 5. General view of the east side of SCH #2, facing west.

the eastern portion, was used in the structure. The dimensions of the chimney are 16 in. / 41 cm in length and width and there are also two metal straps present that would have been used to hold the chimney up in the ceiling. There is also a piece of metal which has a stove pipe hole in it for a wood stove at the eastern end of the structure. There is also a cistern located on the north side of the structure. The cistern consists of extruded brick and cement and is around 1 m in length and width (Figure 6).

Also to note, there is an area located to the southeast of the structure (about 26 m) that could have been an area used for an outbuilding. It is surrounded by Osage orange trees and in close proximity to the structure. Also, about 4 more meters to the southeast there is an old barbed wire fence running close to east to west in that area. Without any structural remnants or artifacts, it can only be considered a possibility. Foliage in the area consists of Osage orange trees, coral berry, and grasses.

Even though the structure is labeled as "fallen" many aspects of the structure are still visible and can be observed by an individual. Since SCH#2 has collapsed, one would suspect that many of the materials used in the construction would be visible on the ground. This is not the

Figure 6. General view of the cistern located on the northwestern side of the SCH#2.

case however. The only materials left behind are the entirety of the gable (with rafters, sheathing, and joists) and a large portion of the ceiling. Board and batten boards are visible on the gable and there are a few scattered on the ground. As large as this structure was, there should be evidence of the floors and more of the exterior boards. It seems as if several building materials are missing from this structure.

Also, it is likely that there was a chimney in this structure based on the fact that every other structure out at Strawberry Plains has one. In most cases, a chimney is a precursor to getting a wood stove for a structure based on the survey on the rest of the structures out here. Unfortunately, there are only a few bricks scattered around the area, so there is no solid evidence of one besides these couple of bricks. Also, if there had been a central chimney used in this structure, there would have been evidence in the roof that has been left behind. There is no evidence so if there was a chimney it was most likely a single chimney placed on the exterior of the structure. It probably would have been situated on the west side since the wood stove chimney was on the east side.

Based on the size of the structure, it would appear that there was possibly two rooms total. The room with the wood stove chimney was either a kitchen or a kitchen/living space. The other room, if there was one, would have been a living space and probably would have housed a chimney if there was one at this structure. The few materials that are left and the overwhelming similarities between it and other sharecropper houses, an early twentieth century date is assumed for SCH#2.

Sharecropper House #3 (SCH#3)

Sharecropper house #3 is located northeast of the Davis house and 325 m east-northeast of SCH#2. It can also be found along Sharecropper Trail out on Strawberry Plains and is north of the Sharecropper Pond. This board and batten structure is standing and is one of the better structures in regards to the overall condition. It is 13.2 m (43 ft.) in length and 5 m (16 ft.) in width and is made up of three rooms (Figures 7 and 8). Also to note is the overall height of the structure. From the top of the gable to the ground (the house is entirely on the ground) is 4.05 m (13 ft.). The height would be much higher if the house was still situated on the sills and piers. The piers have either fallen over or have completely sunken into the soil. Also, there is evidence of hay being stored in here and cows being in this structure at some point.

Floors: Almost the entirety of the flooring in Rooms I-III is missing. The flooring consists of a pine tongue and groove (3.5 in. / .90 cm. wide) that was used in all three rooms. The lengths are variable based on the size for the room. In Rooms I and II all flooring has been pulled up. Most of the floor is missing while there are a few pieces in each room that have been placed into a pile. In Room III, a few pieces are still in place around Door D.

Walls: All walls consist of pine boards with lap joints (around 7.5 in. /19 cm. wide). There is also evidence of whitewashing and the use of insulation (cardboard and wallpaper) on each wall in each of the three rooms. In Room I, all of the walls have fallen off the piers and are on sitting on the ground and falling apart at the bottom due to the constant contact they have with the ground. Of note is a branch that has been nailed to the wall in Room I in the southeastern

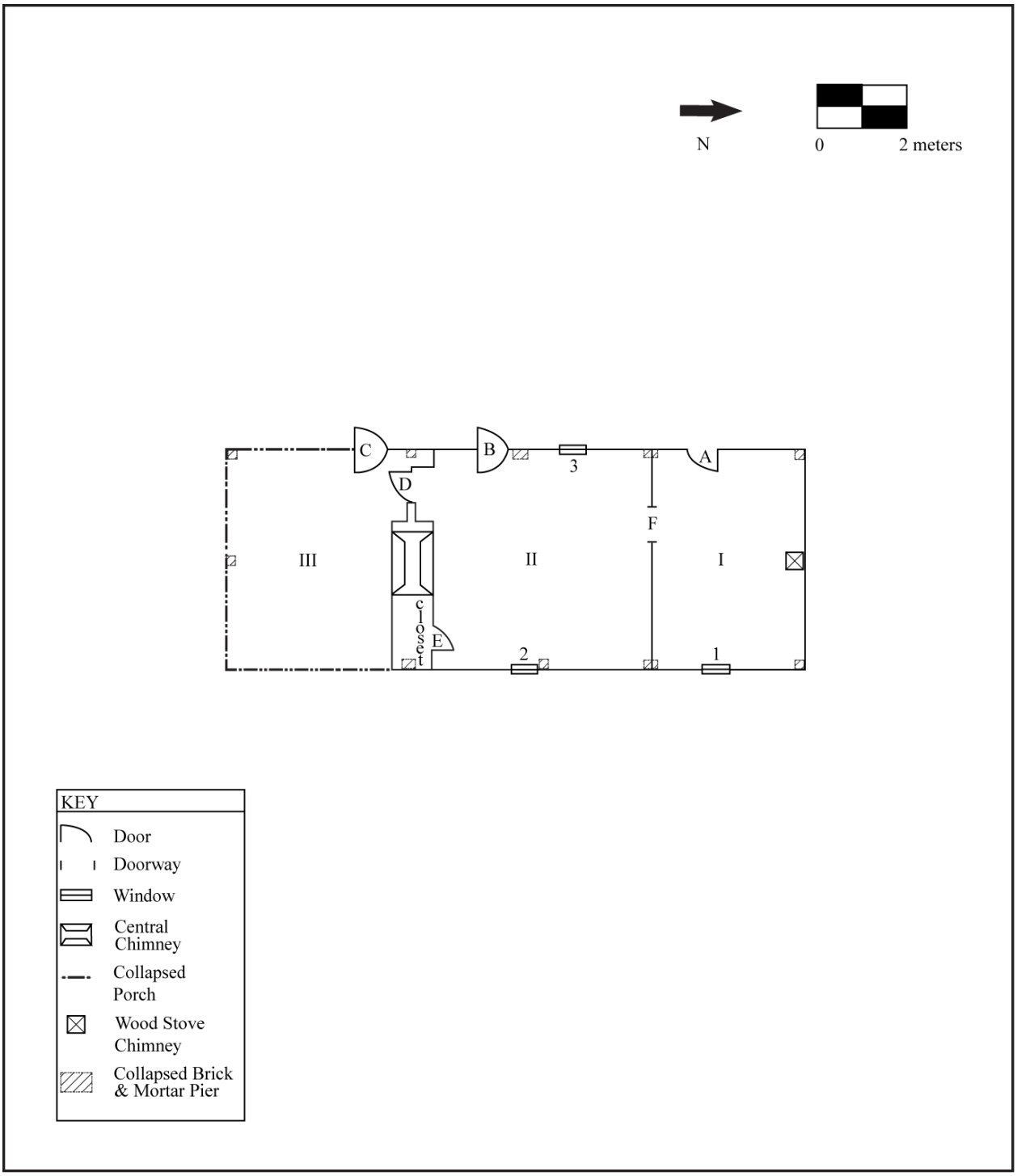

Figure 7. Floor plan of SCH#3.

corner. It is placed up about 6 ft. high. An item or items most likely would have been hung here, but it is hard to know what it would have been used for specifically. None of the other structures had anything similar to this within them. Also, on the southwestern portion of the same wall, a wooden shelf was constructed to perhaps stack goods on since it was a kitchen. For Room III, the southern and eastern walls are completely missing with the western wall only having a few boards around Door C that keeps the walls from being considered entirely missing.

Roofing: The roofing for SCH #3 consists of corrugated metal panels fastened to the underlying roof sheathing with roofing nails. The roofing nails are absent of lead nail head covers. The gable faces along the length of the structure to the north and to the south.

Ceiling: In Room I, the ceiling is comprised of boards with lap joints (around 7.5 in. / 19 cm. in width). There is a wood stove chimney in the central portion of the north ceiling, which will be described further down. Also to note, there is a square hole that has been cut into the ceiling in the southeastern corner. It was cut out after the ceiling was put in due to the crudeness of the cut. What this was used for is unknown. It may have been a way to place items in the gable of the roof. This is noted because it also showed up in other structures. Room II's ceilings are almost completely gone. Only a few boards still remain and are comprised of boards with lap joints. Most of Room III is gone at this point, but there are still a few broken ceiling boards left. Boards with lap joints were used to construct the ceiling in this room.

Closet: This was situated in Room II on the east side of the central chimney (double fireplace). Door E opens up into the closet. Inside the closet, there is one wooden shelf to place items upon and there are also wire nails in the walls that were used to hang items on. Also to note, the chimney can be seen from inside the closet. There is no wood that partitions the closet off from the chimney. There is also evidence of whitewashing in this area.

Doors/Doorways:

A: Door A is situated in Room I along the western side. The door and door frame are still mostly intact. This wall has been sinking in the ground along with the piers so the boards are breaking off at the bottom of the door and also falling. The door is constructed out of nine tongue

and groove boards that are placed vertically and then braced by three horizontal boards (there are also two metal strap hinges connecting the door to the doorframe). Door A opens to the north in the interior of the structure and is kept closed by a metal chain that is located on the doorframe. Also, is a hole in the door that suggests that a handle of some type was placed on the exterior for easier access. Based on the hole, it seems to have been similar to a metal handle placed on the door vertically. The length of Door A is 79 in. / 200 cm. and the width is 27.5 in. / 70 cm.

B: Door B is located in Room II along the western wall. This door is very interesting in that there is evidence of an interior door and also an exterior door. Both of these doors are missing though. On the exterior, there is still a metal hinge present on the upper portion of the door frame. This door opens to the south. Further evidence that there was a screen shows that there is also a metal eye hook on the interior of the door frame to hook the screen door to. The door on the interior would most likely have been comprised of wood, as was every other door on Strawberry Plains. There are two wooden closures on the right side of the door frame used to aid in keeping the door in place and two areas on the left side that used to have two strap hinges. The length of the doorframe is 78 in. / 198 cm. and is 27.5 in. / 70 cm.

C: Door C is located in Room III along the western wall. Since most of this room and the walls are gone, there is not much left here in way of a doorframe. The doorway is still somewhat intact but is leaning badly and there is no door. Interestingly, there are no strap hinges found on the interior of the room that would show there was an interior door there even though there probably was one. There are, however, two metal screen door hinges on the exterior of the house. It can be deduced at least that a screen door once covered this doorway. There is also a bent nail on the interior of the doorframe where the door would have been fastened. The measurements taken could not be exact based on the aforementioned problems. The length is at least 77 in. /195 cm. and the width is 31.5 in. / 80 cm.

D: Door D is situated as an adjoining door between Rooms II and III. The door opens to the south so it would have closed from Room III. The doorframe and the door are still in good condition. The door consists of 9.25 tongue and groove boards that are placed vertically and are

then braced by three boards positioned horizontally. There are two metal strap hinges that are using a type of cut nail to secure them to the door. The length is 78 in. / 198 cm and 31 in. / 78 cm in width.

E: Door E is located in Room II along the southern side and opens into the closet situated next to the chimney. The door opens to the east and is composed of three boards with lap joints that were positioned horizontally and then braced by two vertical boards (on the interior of the door). The door is held in place to the doorframe by two metal strap hinges. The top vertical board has three wire nails coming out of it so items can be hung on it. To open the door, there is a quarter-sized hole where an individual could place their finger into or put a piece of cloth or twine through it so as to make it easier to open. There is also a wooden closure on the western side of the door frame that was used to secure the door. The length of the door is 60.5 in. / 154 cm while the width is 20 in. / 51.5 cm.

Windows

1: Window 1 is located on the eastern side of Room I. The window frame is still intact on the interior and exterior of the structure, but there is no presence of glass left. The measurements for the window frame are 54 in. / 137 cm. in length and 25 in. /64 cm in width. Based on the parting stops that are still situated within the window frame, this used to be a single hung window.

2: Window 2 is situated in Room II along the eastern wall. The window frame is still intact on the interior and partly on the exterior of the structure. The length of the window frame is 53.5 in. / 136 cm. and the width is 25 in. /64 cm. This window frame could have been a single hung window, but it is difficult to say with missing portions.

3: Window 3 is located is also located within Room II but is located on the western wall. The window frame is mostly intact with the bottom sill being broken. Also, the frame of the window on the exterior of the structure is missing. Measurements for the window consist of a length of 53.5 in. /136 cm. and a width of 25 in. / 64 cm. This could have also have been a single hung window. There are no parting stops in the window frame, but there are evidence of nails on in interior.

Chimney: There are two chimneys located in SCH#3. A wood stove chimney is located in the ceiling of Room I on the north side of the wall. The chimney is held up in the ceiling by four iron straps that cross one another and nailed into supports. The chimney consists of bricks and mortar and was a post-construction flue due to the tin being cut and pushed out as the chimney was pushed through the tin on the roof.

The central chimney (double fireplace) is situated between Rooms II and III. The length of the fireplace is 55.5 in. / 141 cm. wide 30 in. / 76 cm. in length (Figure 9). On the fireplace in Room II is a wooden mantle that is still situated above the fireplace which, at this time, has two snuff bottles sitting on it. Whether these were found in the area and placed there or whether they have always been there, is unknown. The fireplace in Room III also still has a wooden mantle. Both have iron bars that are used to hold up the top portion of the fireboxes. A concrete hearth sat in front of the fireplace in Room II. It consisted of bricks stacked on one another and then covered in concrete. The hearth is broken and lays in pieces in front of the fireplace. The bricks in both fireplaces are of a wood mold and are sometimes called salmon bricks. As mentioned earlier, these types of bricks have a tendency to fall apart so they cannot be used on the exterior of a chimney. Extruded bricks were also used on the chimney. The mortar has worn away in many areas around the fireplaces and chimney, just like SCH #1, which shows that the mortar was not only used very sparingly but was of a low grade. Even with this, the chimney is still in good condition and standing.

Foundation: There are ten brick and mortar piers that are present around the foundation. SCH #3 has fallen on top of all of these. Only pieces of each pier can be seen from the interior of the rooms. Most have fallen apart and sunk into the ground causing the sills and the bottom of the framing to break away. Most piers consist of extruded brick with mortar while others are just dry stacked with brick. Based on the appearance of these piers, they will undoubtedly continue to sink into the ground.

Additional Features: Around 25 m to the northeast of SCH #3, there is a small push pile with a few remnants of extruded bricks, bricks and mortar, a few pieces of sandstone, corrugated metal

Figure 8. General view of SCH#4.

Figure 9. The south wall of Room II in SCH#3.

roofing, and soil. The push pile is around 11 m by 7m in width. Foliage consists of Osage orange, hardwoods, and understory. Geophysical work conducted on the area in 2004 shows that the area could have been an outbuilding that was associated with SCH #3.

Based on the architecture, it seems that the house was built as a one room structure and later Rooms II and III were added. Room I was most likely a living space for the family that was expanded upon once the family grew in size. Once Rooms II and III were added on, Room I became a kitchen. This is when a hole for the wood stove chimney was crudely cut in to the ceiling. If the presence of a chimney was planned, the ceiling would have been measured out and built around the chimney rather than waiting until later to cut a hole in the ceiling.

Rooms II and III were added at one time based on the central chimney (double fireplace), the roof, and also Door D. A central chimney would not be built unless adjoining rooms were planned. If it had been a single room, an external chimney would have been built. Also, if that had taken place and another room was to be added, it would have most likely been added to join Room I instead of having to take down the external chimney and construct a central chimney. Door D is also an indicator. Door D opens to the south, into Room III rather than from Room II to Room III. If a door faces the outside, the door will always open up from the interior. If the door is between connecting rooms, it depends on which way the individual wanted it to open. Since it does not open from the interior of Room II, this just solidifies the fact that the two rooms were built at the same time. By taking into account all the materials that were used within this structure (metal wire nails, extruded and wood mold bricks, tongue and groove boards, lap joint boards, etc.), an early twentieth century date is given to SCH#3.

Sharecropper House #4 (SCH#4)

Sharecropper house #4 is located to the east of the Davis house and north of SCH#8 (Figures 10 and 11). This structure is located the furthest away from the Davis house. It can also be found along Otter Trail out on Strawberry Plains. This board and batten structure is still standing and is the best intact sharecropper house out on Strawberry Plains. It is 9.7 m in length

and 7.7 m in width and is made up of three rooms (the third of which is an enclosed porch). Also to note is the overall height of the structure. The measurements were taken from the west side gable off of Room I. From the top of the gable to the bottom sill is 5 m while the top of the gable to the ground is 5.25 m.

Floors: The floors in Rooms I, II, and III all consisted of tongue and groove and all ran east to west (the sills underneath are running the length and width of the structure and are milled planks). Each floor is sagging and missing a couple of boards, but overall they are in good condition. Room II does have a hole along the center in the east. The hole is situated directly under Door F and was cut at a later time, which is indicated by the crudeness of the cut. There is also a difference in height of Room II's floors compared to Room I's and III's floors. Room II's floors are around 3.5 in. / 9 cm. lower than the other two floors. This is just one indication that this room was built at a different time than the other two rooms.

Walls: The north, south and east walls of Room I consist of bead board that runs vertically along the walls. The west wall, on the other hand, is constructed of boards with lap joints In Room II, each wall has bead board that is running horizontally around the room (Figure 12). On the north wall on the left side of Door C, there are remnants of a page from a catalog which shows glass dishes and clocks. This is most likely from a Sear's Roebuck catalog since that is what most individuals ordered merchandise from per the oral interviews conducted by UM. Room III's, the enclosed porch, north, east, and west walls do not have interior walls. All that is visible are the boards and battens (on the exterior) and also the framing (around 9 in. / 23cm. wide) that they are nailed to. These boards have a width of around 10 to 12 in. / 26 to 30 cm. wide. There is evidence of whitewashing on them, but no evidence of insulation which, I believe, would have been needed since there was no interior walls to help in combating the weather. The southern walls of Room III are boards with lap joints (around 5 in. / 13 cm. in width) with remnants of whitewashing on them.

To note, in Room I on the east wall above Door E someone has taken white chalk and written in cursive the name "Holloway." This name was also chalked in Room II on the east

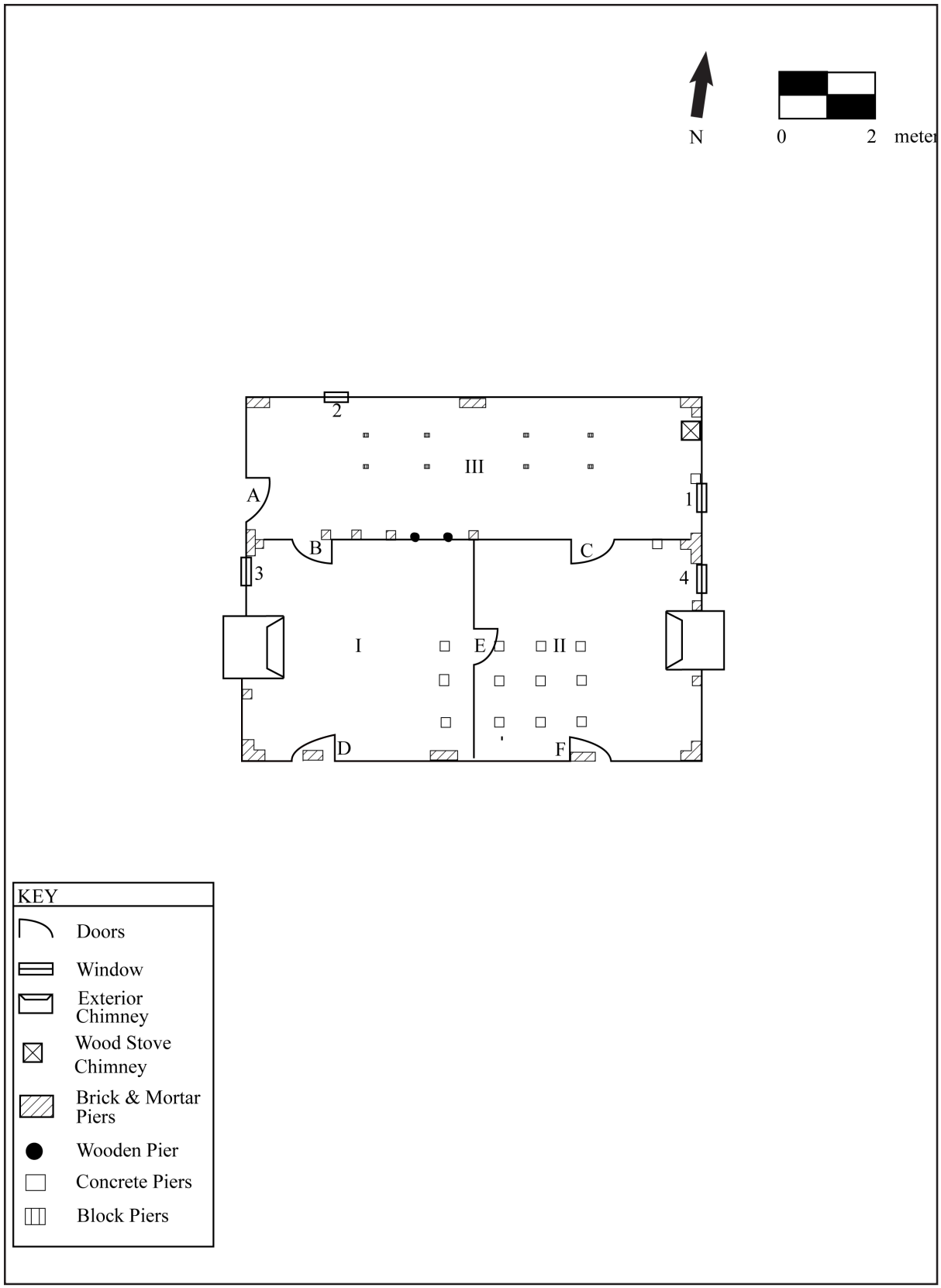

Figure 10. Floor plan of SCH#4.

Figure 11. General view of the west side of SCH#4.

Figure 12. The east wall of Room II in SCH#4.

wall above the fireplace. Surprisingly, this is not the only structure that has a name chalked on the wall (see SCH #5). Based on the research from the ledgers, there were some Holloway's who worked out on Strawberry Plains as sharecroppers (Ben, George, Idalia, and Monroe). The three boys were brothers who lived out on Strawberry Plains and Idalia married Monroe and they continued to farm out there for a few years. This is according to the oral interviews of James Howell, Ruthie Shelton, and Lillian Burton. So, this house could have been lived in by the Holloway's at one point.

Roofing: The roofing for SCH #4 consists of corrugated metal panels fastened to the underlying roof sheathing with roofing nails that have lead nail head covers over them. The gable faces along the length of the structure to the east and to the west.

Ceiling: The ceiling in Rooms I and II are made up of milled planks that are very similar to the cypress boards found on the exterior of the structure. These boards have a width of around 10 to 12 in. / 26 to 30 cm. wide and both have evidence of whitewashing. It must be noted that the ceiling is much lower in Room II than it is in Room I. Room II has a ceiling made out of these boards running east to west like Room I but then has eight boards running north south over these. The eight boards are not flat, but have been turned on their sides like another set of joists. I believe these are added onto the ceiling later once it was decided that the family wanted to have a porch with a roof. Due to the expansion of the gable and the differences in the ceiling level, boards had to be added to Room I to make the roofing work on the porch. There is no ceiling in Room III, just the gable and the underside of the roof is visible. Also, there is a crudely cut hole in the southwest corner of Room II. This is similar to SCH #3 that had the same type of hole cut out. As stated then, it could have been used to access the empty space in the roof.

Doors/Doorways:

A: Door A, which is still standing, is located along the west wall and opens to the north into Room III (the enclosed porch). There are 6.5 tongue and groove boards that were placed together vertically which were then braced by boards of varying sizes which were placed horizontally. Two strap hinges with wire nails holds the door to the frame. There were also two

wooden closures on the other side of the door frame, but only one of them still remains. Also, there had to have been a type of handle to open and close the door, but no remnants were found to suggest what type would have been on the door. The length of the door is 80 in. / 204 cm. while the width is 34 in. / 86.5 cm. There is evidence of whitewashing on the interior of this door.

B: Door B is a connecting door between Rooms I and III. It opens from Room I to the east. The door is still present and has two metal strap hinges. These hinges are interesting in that they are a little larger than the other strap hinges noted in other structures and this one as well. Also, there are sometimes two nails to a hole instead of one. Door B is comprised of three vertical wooden boards (from 6.5 in. /16.5 cm. to 10.5 in. / 26.5 cm in width and the length is 76 in. / 194 cm.) with two smaller boards of varying sizes placed horizontally, bracing the back of the door. There is a hole in the door a little larger than a quarter that would have been used to open and close the door. On other examples like this, some individuals looped twine or a piece of cloth in the hole to make it easier to open and close the door. The length of the door is 76 in. / 194 cm. and the width is 32 in. / 81 cm. There is also evidence of whitewashing on the door.

C: Door C is located as a connecting door between Rooms II and III. The door is still present and is held in place by two metal strap hinges. Door C opens up to the west of Room I and is comprised of 6.5 tongue and groove boards placed vertically and then braced by three boards going horizontally. Although there would have been a handle of some type to open and shut the door, there was no evidence of one found. There is one wooden closure on the doorframe to keep the door in place. The length is 79.5 in. / 202 cm. and the width is 33.5 in. / 85 cm. Door C also has signs of whitewashing being applied to it.

D: Door D is situated in Room I along the south wall and leads to the outside. This door is not actually in the doorframe but is leaning against the east wall of Room I. The door opens to the east and is exactly like Door B as in the shape and materials used. There are three boards (one of board of which is missing part of it) placed horizontally next to one another and then braced by three going vertically. Two metal strap hinges are still on the doorframe. There is also

a metal lock on the door and three wooden closures on the doorframe (one of which is missing). The length of the door is 73 in. / 186 cm. and 34.5 in. / 88 cm. in width (missing part of the board so this is not the exact width). Door D also has evidence of whitewashing.

E: Door E is the connecting door between Rooms I and II. It is situated in the middle of the walls and opens to the north of Room II. The door has eight and a half tongue and groove boards going vertically while there are three vertical boards bracing those boards. The two strap hinges on this door are the same as Door B with in regards to being larger than all other hinges noted and also the usage of two nails per some of the holes in the hinges. The handle for the door consists of a piece of wire that has been twisted and constructed into a handle (on side of door in Room II). Door E's length is 70 in. / 178 cm. and 29 in. / 73 cm. in width. There is also evidence of whitewashing on the door.

F: Door F is found on the south side of Room II and opens to the west and also leads to the outside. This door is in the worst condition out of all the doors in this structure. It is missing at least three vertical tongue and groove boards though eight are still present. Out of the eight boards, all are broken in some manner. There are three tongue and groove boards that are placed horizontally along the interior of the door that are used to aid in bracing the door. Door F also had two metal strap hinges, one of which is broken, that are located on the doorframe. These are interesting in that they are the largest metal strap hinges out of every door here on Strawberry Plains. Like Doors B and E, these hinges have more than one nail in some of the holes. There is one wooden closure and one metal chain that were used in securing the door. The length of the door is at least around 71 in. / 181 cm. while the width is at close to 37.5 in. / 95 cm. Without the entire door present, it is hard to give exact measurements. Also to note, the bottom half of the door is covered with corrugate metal siding. This is similar to Windows 2 and 4.

Windows:

1: Window 1 is located in Room III on the east side. The window frame is falling apart on the interior and exterior of the structure, so exact measurements could not be attained. The measurements for the window frame are at least 46 in. / 117 cm. in length and 23 in. /59 cm in

width. Due to the condition of the window, it cannot be determined whether this window was a single sash window or not. It is a possibility though since there is stop on the interior of the jamb that would suggest that there were two sashes there.

2: Window 2 is found is situated in Room III on the northern wall. The window frame is mostly gone and there are no stops or jambs on the interior to suggest that this was more than a window that may have had a single pane of glass. If more of the window was left, a better deduction could be made. Also, the bottom part of the window is gone and has been covered by corrugated metal. Due to the state of the window an exact measurement cannot be gained for the length. The length is at least 50 in. / 126 cm. while the width is 23 in. / 59 cm.

3: Window 3 is located on the west side of Room I. This window is similar to Window 2 as in that the bottom half is gone and has been replaced by corrugated tin to cover this. The board and batten that would have been there is gone as well. The window frame, which is composed of tongue and groove boards, is still intact on the interior of Room I though. It must be noted, that this window seems to be missing the stops that would have been used in a single sash window. If this is correct, then this window was probably a single sash window. Measurements consist of a length of at least 55 in. / 139 cm and a width of 24 in. / 61 cm.

4: Window 4 is located in Room II in the northeast corner. The tongue and groove window frame is still mostly present. The bottom part is missing on the exterior and the interior of the window. Also, there is corrugated metal siding over a portion of the bottom half of the window on the exterior. Due to this, an exact measurement cannot be given. For the length, it is at least 53.5 in. / 136 cm. and the width is 24.5 in. / 62 cm. There are enough pieces left within the frame that would suggest that a single hung sash window was in place here.

Chimneys: There were three total chimneys in SCH #4. Two of these chimneys were external chimneys with single fireplaces. One can be found on the western wall of Room I and the other can be found on the eastern wall of Room II. Both are very similar in the types of bricks and mortar used in construction and the shape of the chimneys. They overwhelmingly consisted of extruded brick with lime mortar. There may be a few salmon bricks, but from what could be seen

they all seemed extruded in nature. Both also have wooden mantles above them that are still in decent condition, each have iron straps holding up the firebox, and each have a brick hearth at the front of the chimney. The third chimney was the wood stove chimney and is located in the eastern corner of Room III. The chimney materials include brick and mortar and are held in the ceiling by four iron straps.

Foundation: The foundation consisted mainly of extruded brick and mortar piers of varying sizes. These can be seen, under the structure, going around the perimeter. They are also holding up the north sides of Rooms I and II. This goes to show that these two rooms were constructed first and then the porch was added on later. Also, there are several concrete blocks that were used under the rest of the structure. Circular wooden posts also aided in this and also pieces of wood that were most probably odds and ends that they had lying around.

There are a few indications that this structure was built in three different stages. Room I was built first, Room II was then added on later, and the enclosed porch was added on at the end. It would have been later on that it became enclosed. The most obvious of which comes from taking a cursory glance at the gable and roof of SCH #4 (see Figure 11). It is quite obvious that the gable was the same for Room's I and II and then a porch was added to the north side of the structure. In this, the gable and roof had to be extended. This can also be seen from the interior of the porch (Room III). Additional beams were nailed onto the original rafters from Rooms I and II to extend it to cover the porch. This porch was enclosed later so it could be constructed into a living area.

Another piece of evidence is that Rooms I and II both have exterior chimneys. This in itself tells an individual that these rooms were built at separate times. There are numerous uses of the central chimney out at Strawberry Plains so if an individual was building two rooms, it would make more sense to join them with a central chimney. This would save on time and materials for the individual and would give them the same result they would attain from two external chimneys.

Earlier, it was mentioned that the flooring in Room II was 9 cm lower than the flooring of Room I. It is the same type of tongue and groove flooring used in Room I, but there is this step down into the room. If the two rooms were built at once, the flooring would, plausibly, have stayed around the same height. Also the roof in Room II is much lower than in Room I. Again, if they built these two rooms at one time, why would they have lowered the ceiling as well? Slightly changing the floor plans between the two rooms seems to be more of a preference for when Room I was built at a later date.

One of the most notable indicators on whether Room I or Room II was built first consisted of the exterior of Room I (the eastern wall) behind Room II's western wall. If you crawl underneath the house and look at where the two rooms join, which is usually difficult to tell, there is an indication of board and batten as the exterior of the eastern wall. Also, a loose board located where the western wall and floor meet in Room II can be looked behind to see the board and batten.

Overall, SCH #4 was built as a one room structure (Room I). Room II was then added onto Room I later. Both of these rooms were the living spaces of the family. They would have cooked over the fireplaces until the porch was added at a later date and was then enclosed. Once enclosed, a wood stove was added. This room, Room III, would have been a living area and also a kitchen. Based on the materials used in construction (metal wire nails, extruded bricks, tongue and groove boards, bead boards, boards with lap joints, etc.) an early twentieth century date is given to SCH#4.

Sharecropper House #5 (SCH#5)

Sharecropper house #5 is located to the east of the Davis house and is situated in close proximity to and between sharecropper houses #9 and #10 (Figures 13 and 14). This board and batten structure is also located along Sharecropper Trail. The structure is still considered standing. The length of the house is 10 m, the width is 4.85 m, and the height from the gable to wood sill is 4.15 (from the gable to the ground is 4.65 m). In all, there are two rooms, a detached

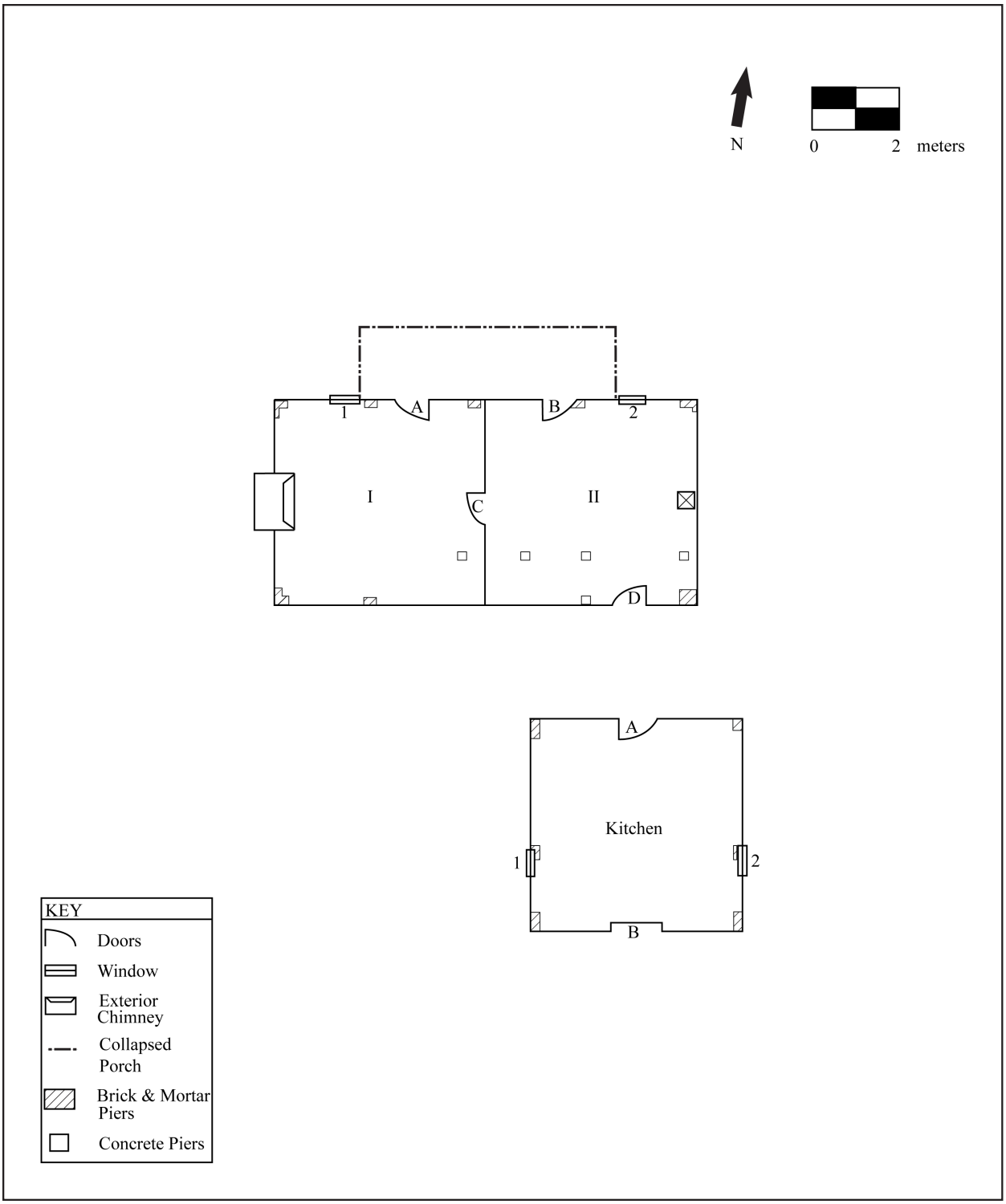

Figure 13. Floor plan for SCH#5.

kitchen (Figure 15), and a collapsed porch. Also to note, there is evidence of hay throughout the structure.

Before describing this structure it must be noted that almost every piece of the board and batten were taken off of this structure to be used at as building materials for the SPAC visitor's center. Only a couple of boards are left on the exterior of SCH #5.

Floors: Floors in Rooms I and II consist of tongue and groove boards. The floor in Room I has fallen and is halfway gone.

Walls: Walls in both rooms had boards with lap joints (boards are around 7 in. / 18 cm. wide). Room I's south wall is partially gone and half of the west wall is gone while the north and east wall are in good condition. There is writing in pencil on the north wall next to Door A. It is too difficult to tell what it says. There is also writing on the east wall of Room II in blue chalk. The name is "Bert Martin". Also on the east wall is and old mantle. Insulation en each room consists of cardboard and decorative wallpaper. Some of the walls bear signs of whitewashing.

Roofing: Roofing consists of corrugated metal roofing with roofing nails. The gable faces along the length of the structure to the east and the west.

Ceiling: The ceiling for Rooms I and II consists of boards with lap joints and runs east to west. The ceiling in Room I is partially missing due to the collapse of this room. The ceiling in Room II has a wood stove chimney in the eastern portion. There also a square hole cut into the ceiling in the northeast corner which could possibly give access to roof.

Doors/Doorways:

A: Door A is located in Room I along the northern wall and opens to the east. The door is still present and is made up of 9.5 tongue and groove boards and three boards bracing it along the back. The length is 78 in. / 198 cm and the width is 31.5 in. / 80 cm. There are two wooden closures along the door frames and the door has a metal lock.

B: Door B is situated in II along the northern wall and opens to the west. The door is still present and is made up of 9.5 tongue and groove boards and three boards bracing it along the

Figure 14. General view of SCH#5, facing south.

Figure 15. View of the detached kitchen for SCH#5.

back. The length is 78 in. / 198 cm and the width is 31.5 in. / 80 cm. Closure consists of a metal lock in the door and also a metal chain on the door frame.

C: Door C is located between the adjoining rooms and opens to the north in Room I. It is made up of 4.5 lap joint boards with two boards bracing the backside. The door is still present and has two strap hinges. The length is 78 in. / 198 cm and the width is 31.5 in. / 80 cm.

D: Door D is situated in Room II along the southern wall and opens to the east. It is laying on the floor but still connected by the bottom hinge. The door is made up of eight boards with three boards breaking the backside. The length is 87 in. / 221 cm. and the width is 32 in. / 82 cm. There is evidence of whitewashing as well.

Windows:

1: Window 1 is located in Room I along the northern wall next to Door A. The window frame is still present. The length of the window is 50 in. / 126 cm and the width is 24 in. / 61 cm. This window is interesting due to the fact that, based on the interior stops, it used to have a single hung window. Also, there is a hinge on the exterior of the house next to this window on the right side. That could suggest that there was possibly a shutter on this window at some point.

2: Window 2 is located in Room II along the northern wall next to Door B. The window frame is still present. The window length is 52 in. / 132 cm and the width is 24 in. / 61 cm. Based on the stops on the interior of the frame, the window looked to be a single hung window.

Chimney: The exterior chimney is located on the west wall in Room I. The chimney outside is still in good condition while the fireplace is falling in somewhat. The bricks in the fireplace consist of the salmon bricks, and extruded bricks while the chimney is totally comprised of extruded bricks. Most of a wooden mantle is still in place over the fireplace and has been whitewashed. There are also two red paint marks and gray and black paint marks, going vertically, on the mantle. The chimney is 1.25 m wide. The firebox on the fireplace is 1.64 in. / 50 cm deep and 2.6 in / 80 cm wide. Length is unknown since part of the fireplace has fallen away. There was a wood stove chimney located in Room II on the central portion of the eastern

wall. The chimney can still be seen in the ceiling, but not from the outside.

Foundation: The foundation consisted mainly of extruded brick and lime mortar piers. There were also some concrete blocks that were used singularly and in conjunction with bricks.

Porch: A collapsed porch was also noted during the survey. Due to the state of it, it was difficult to attain exact measurements. It was around 6 m in length and 1.7 m in width. The roof for the porch is still present on the north side of Room I's and II's walls. Concrete blocks were used as the foundation for the porch. Based on the roof, the wood on the ground, and size of this porch, it was never converted into a living area.

Additional Features: There are a couple of additional features around SCH#5. One feature is the fence line that starts up along the east side of SCH #10 and continues down past SCH #5 along the west side. The fence line of barbed wire and Osage orange posts was followed for over 150 meters and continued up onto the next ridge.

Another feature is a depression that is located 25.50 m to the east-northeast of SCH #5. The depression is around 50 cm by 50 cm and has metal straps around the outer edges. It is an interesting feature and based on the size and the relative distance from the house, it could plausibly be a privy.

The most important additional feature is the detached kitchen. It is 5m by 5m and the height from the gable to the wood sill was 4.4 m while the gable to the ground was 4.6 m. The board and batten covered kitchen consists of two doors/doorways, two windows, an area for a wood stove, a cupboard, and six brick and mortar piers with a corrugated metal roof. The wood sills are interesting as they are trees that have been cut down and put on top of the piers without being shaped at all. Bead boarding covers each wall and there are only a couple of planks of tongue and groove flooring left. The ceiling is part tongue and groove and part bead board. The cupboard is located in the southwest corner and has four shelves and has been whitewashed on the interior and the exterior. Door A opens to the west and is 71 in. / 181 cm. in length and 36 in. / 91.5 cm. in width. There is no longer a door here, just the marks where hinges used to be. An opening is located along the southern wall. Above the opening there is an area that would have

housed a wood stove pipe. This opening is not a door per say because there is no evidence of hinges. The length of the opening is 2.4 m and the width is 1.25 m. Window 1 is mostly gone so the measurements will be inexact, but the length is 47 in. / 120 cm. and the width is 24 in. / 61 cm. Window 2 is located on the western side of the structure and is 47 in. / 120 cm in length and 27.5 in. / 70 cm in width.

Based on the measurements and findings from SCH #5, it can be deduced that the structure began as a one room house. Room I was constructed first which was then followed by Room II and then the detached kitchen was built last. The collapsed porch was built at a separate time as well. As it is seen with each structure out on Strawberry Plains, a chimney is a very important part of a family's livelihood. An exterior chimney was added when Room I was built. Once it was time to add on to the house, Room II was built but a central chimney was not constructed between the two rooms to provide heat to both. There was already an exterior chimney established in Room I so instead of putting in a central chimney, Room II had a wood stove chimney in it which that the individuals used it as a kitchen and living space. The wood stove would have given off heat to help in keeping the room warm. Once the detached kitchen was built, the wood stove was moved out there and Room II became just a living area. Based on the bricks, metal wire nails used, tongue and groove boards, bead boards, boards with lap joints, and evidence of a wood stove, etc. an early twentieth century date is assigned to SCH#5.

Sharecropper House #6 (SCH#6)

Sharecropper house #6 is located to the east of the Davis house and is situated in close proximity to sharecropper house #7. This board and batten structure is also located along the Sharecropper Trail and is still standing. The length of SCH#6 is 9.85, the width is 5 m. and the height of the structure from the top of the gable to the ground is 4.45 m (Figures 16 and 17). Overall, there were two rooms, but Room II is completely gone. The only evidence that there was a second room consists of the wooden piers that are still present, the remnants of the wall that adjoined the two rooms, and corrugated metal roofing on the ground. Also, wire nails were

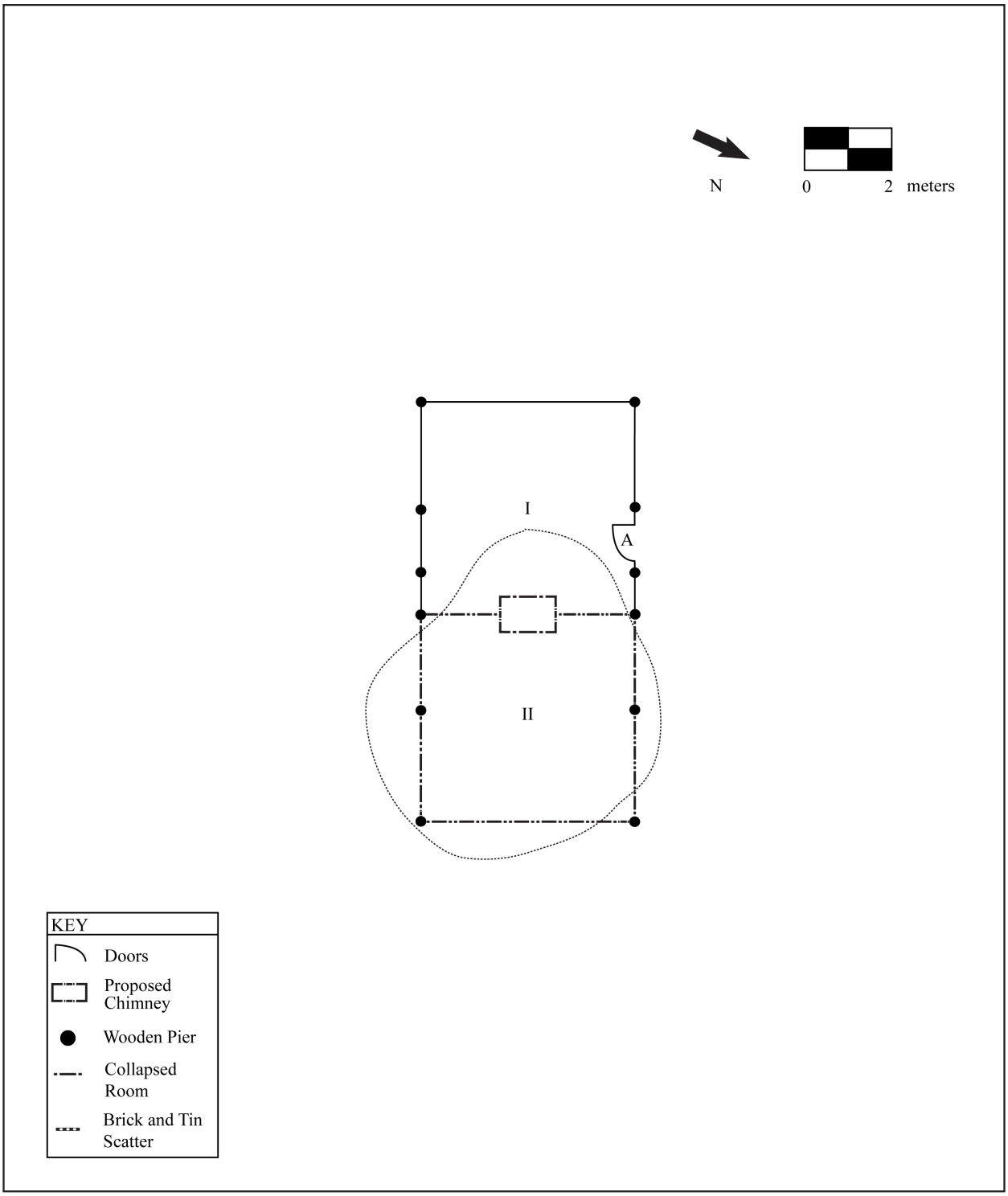

Figure 16. Floor plan for SCH#6.

used exclusively in the construction of the structure. There is some worm damage found in the frame boards of the house. Foliage in the area consists of Osage orange trees, young hardwoods, and understory.

Interestingly, almost the entire floor, ceiling, and bricks for the chimney are gone as is most of the central wall that connected Rooms I and II. With this in mind, there should be several remnants of these lying around the structure, but there is not. I would say that a good portion of the bricks for the chimney are present, but there are still several missing. Materials missing could have possibly been taken and recycled elsewhere on another structure.

Floors: All wood sills are running in a northeast to southwest direction on wooden piers. Room I floors are mostly missing and consisted of tongue and groove boards (around 6 ft. / 183 cm in length and .35 ft. / 11 cm in width). There are only a few pieces left and they run the same direction as the wood sills. There are no floor remnants in Room II.

Walls: First and foremost, Room I's walls are all leaning considerably and the house has fallen off of some of its wooden posts. Room I's walls are mostly identical in the respect that there are no interior walls except the central wall that adjoined the two rooms with the plausible double chimney. Overall, there are the boards that were used to construct the frame of the house (around 9ft. length/.45-85 ft. width or 11.55-22cm) that is covered by the board and batten (around 9 ft. in length). Batten boards are between 5.2-5.11 and 7.8-9 ft. long and .4 ft. and 12 cm wide) on the exterior, but there are no boards placed on the interior walls. The central wall, which is over halfway gone, is constructed of tongue and groove siding (.45 ft. / 14 cm wide). On the frame of the structure, there are numerous examples of insulation (newspaper, wallpaper, cardboard) that were being used to aid in keeping the heat in and the cold out during the winter. One interesting piece of newspaper had the dates 1912 and 1913 on it, so it is safe to assume that someone lived in this structure during that time. Also, there is still evidence that shows that each interior wall was whitewashed.

Roofing: The roof, which consists of corrugated metal panels, sits on a gable that faces the

length of the structure. A very interesting feature was found at the top of the gable on the backside of the roof. Even though it was covered in board and batten, underneath that it was clapboard (Figure 18). This is the only area on the entire house where this occurred. Not to say that clapboard was not on any part of Room II as well.

Ceiling: The ceiling for Room I has already mostly fallen down, but a few boards of it are still present. The beadboard used are around .15 in / .4 cm in length and 4 in. / 10 cm in width.

Doors/Doorways: There was only one doorway (Door A) present in this structure. Measurements of the doorway were hard to discern due to the collapsing of the wall that adjoined the doorway. Also, there was no evidence of hinges, but was most probably a door that shut from the inside based on the stop in the doorjamb. The exterior of the doorway is interesting due to the fact that it is one of the only doorways that has a casing (outlines the door) around it. Rough measurements taken during the survey list the doorway at 4.8 ft. tall with the leaning of the wall, but most doors are around 6 ft. tall so it was most probably that size at least.

Windows: Due to the condition of the structure, no evidence of a window(s) was found in Room I.

Chimney: There is no chimney standing at this structure, just the rubble is left. There is, however, a hole in the remaining wall that adjoined the two rooms, evidence of a hole in the roof, and brick fragments that point to the fact that there was a chimney there and it was most probably a central chimney with a double fireplace since it was situated directly between the two rooms. Only a very rough measurement (may have been around 6.75 ft. and at least 1.30 m in width) can be given for this based on the partially present central wall and a few stationary bricks that made up the base of the chimney. There was also one glazed brick fragment on the surface.

Foundation: There are a total of twelve circular wooden posts that make up the foundation. Six of these piers are under Room I, two other piers were under the adjoining walls between the two rooms, and Room II had the four remaining piers under it.

Based on the roof sheathing, it seems that the two rooms were possibly built at the

Figure 17. General view of SCH#6.

Figure 18. View of clapboard underneath the board and batten on the backside of the gable on SCH#6.

same time. Even though Room II is not standing anymore, evidence from the roof suggests that the roof sheathing that connects to the rafters continued out past where Room I and II meet. This would suggest that the entire structure was built at one time. Also, evidence of where the chimney was located shows that the roof sheathing stopped at the chimney while the roof boards around the chimney continued on into Room II. That would imply that the plausible double chimney was planned as such when the structure was being built and would have been built only for two adjoining rooms. Also, on the small portion of the eastern wall that is left, the boards show wire nails going through the boards which suggest that the joining of the two rooms had another set of boards attached to it. Furthermore, the wooden posts used as the foundations for the structure are all the same in size and type so that may also suggest that the house was built at one time. As stated earlier, without having the second room, it is too difficult to tell. With all of the materials (metal wire nails, extruded brick, tongue and groove boards, bead boards, etc.) taken into consideration, and the similarities to the other sharecropper houses, a date of the early twentieth century is established for SCH#6.

Sharecropper House #7 (SCH#7)

Sharecropper house #7 is located to the east of the Davis house and is situated in close proximity to and between sharecropper houses #6 (to the east) and #11 (to the west). It is also located right off of the Sharecropper Trail. This board and batten structure is one of the largest and is still standing. The length of SCH#7 is 13.65m and the width is 5 m (Figures 19 and 20). The height measurement from the top of the gable to the bottom of the wood sill on the south side of the exterior of Room III was around 4.45 m while the measurement from the top of the gable to the ground was 4.98 meters. Overall, there are three rooms and the entire structure is leaning. Also, wire nails were used exclusively in the construction of the structure. Foliage in the area consists of Osage orange trees, young hardwoods, coral berry, trifoliate orange, and understory.

It was also found out that this house had some of the materials, exterior board and batten, taken from it and recycled by the SPAC to be used on the visitor's center at Strawberry Plains, so this accounts for why a large number of the boards are missing. There are also several boards, floor boards and ceiling boards in Room II and floor boards in Room II, that are also missing. With so many of these boards missing, it would be obvious if they were just lying around or somewhere in the area. Unfortunately, no trash pile of building materials were noted around and outside of the structure. These boards were also most likely recycled at some point

Floors: Wood sills for all three rooms run north and south. Room I's floors are mostly intact but also collapsed and broken. The floors were constructed of tongue and groove boards. Room II's floors are non-existent. There used to be floors but there are no remnants left. Also, there is only one sill left on the east side, the west side is missing its sill. Room III's floors are predominantly missing with only a few broken boards still intact. A really interesting factor is that the six wood floor joists in Room III, running east to west, are all hand hewn logs.

Walls: All walls found within SCH#7 are leaning. Some have fallen more so than others. For Room I, each wall is leaning heavily. The north and west walls have almost completely collapsed with the east wall not far behind. The south wall is the better of all the walls but is leaning heavily due to the other walls collapsing. All of the walls are made up of horizontally placed beadboard (.15 in/.4 cm length and 4 in./10 cm in width). For Room II, the north wall consisted of board and batten from the first construction of the house (Room I). The east, west, and south walls did not have interior boards for the walls. All that is present is the framing that was used for the structure. Also to note, the east wall is collapsing while the west wall has collapsed and there is evidence of the presence of woodworms in the beams. Room III's north wall, Room II's, south wall, consists of board and batten which shows that Room III was added at a later date. Room III's walls (east, west, and south) are very similar to Room II's walls in that there were no interior walls, just the frame present with the exterior board and batten (Figure 21). In all three rooms, there is evidence of whitewashing on the walls and ceilings (Room I and II; Room III had no ceiling).

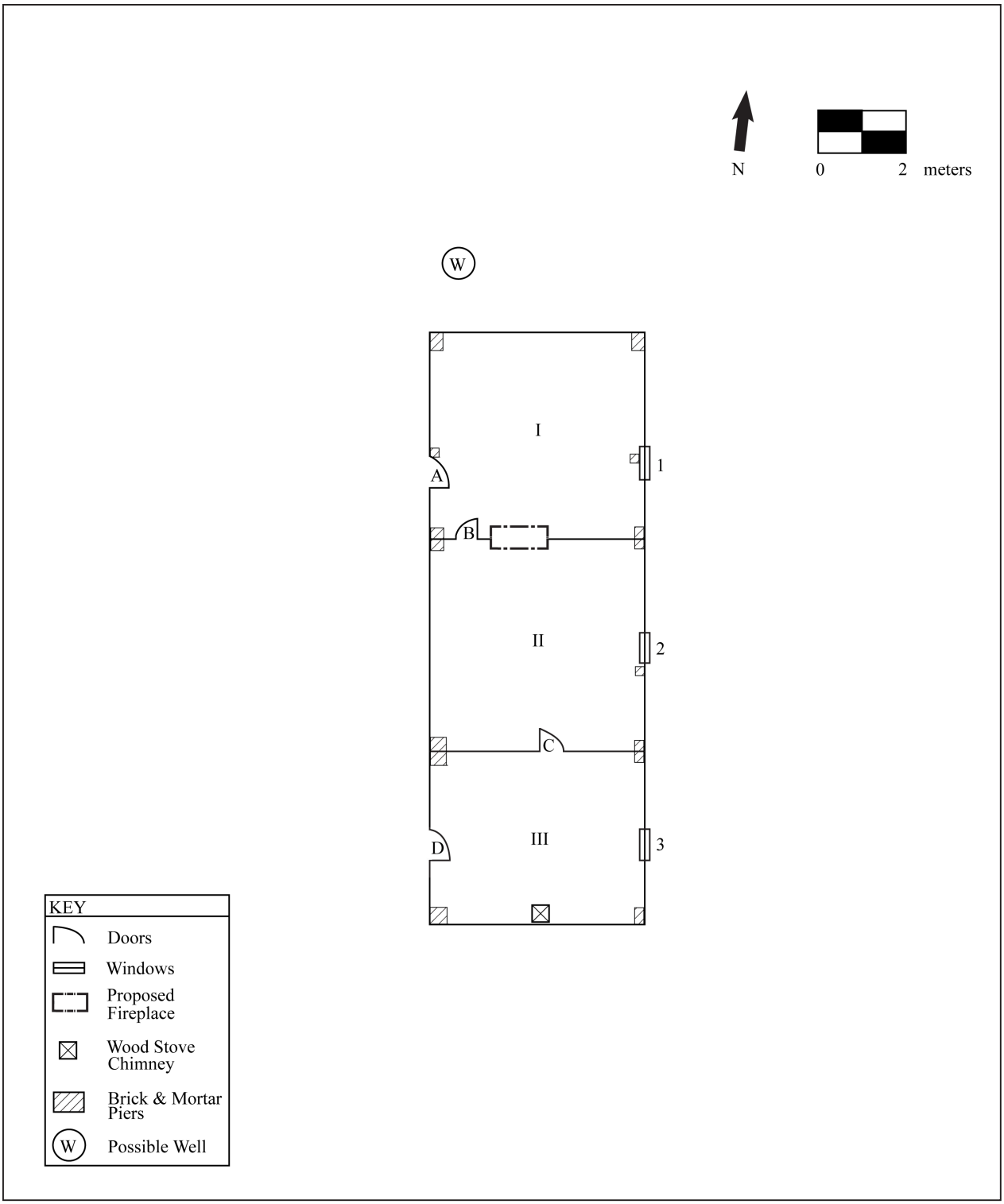

Figure 19. Floor plan for SCH#7.

Figure 20. General view of SCH#7.

Figure 21. The west wall of Room III in SCH#7.

Roofing: The roof of each room is comprised of corrugated metal and the gable is facing to the north and south. Wire nails with lead nail head covers were used to secure the roof to the roof sheathing and rafters. Room I's and II's roofs are collapsing while Room III's roof is the best preserved. Room II's roof has fallen even more so since this project was started last spring.

Ceiling: The ceiling in Room I is the same as the walls, beadboard and it is running north to south. A large portion of the ceiling has collapsed along with the walls in this room. Room II's ceiling is in the process of completely collapsing along with the roof. Most of the ceiling is missing with only a few remnants of pine boards found hanging on to the joists. The joists in the roof are 4.5 in/11.5 cm along the side of the board. Room III had no ceiling which is most likely due to it being a kitchen.

Doors/Doorways:

A: Door A was found in Room I on the west side of the structure. Unfortunately, with the collapsing of this wall and room, it is hard to get an exact measurement of the door frame here. Also with the collapse, it is hard to tell where the hinges were located though they were most probably on the interior of the doorframe. A rough estimate listed the frame around 60 in. /152 cm. in length and 27.5 in. /70 cm. in width, but it was most likely at least 6 ft. tall.

B: Door B found in the south wall of Room I and the north wall of Room II. There is no longer a door situated here so all that is left is the doorway with evidence of hinges on the interior of the doorway (west side) from Room I. It would have opened up into Room I based on this and also the wooden closure on the east side of the wall. Wooden closures were a way to fasten the door without having to use a lock or chain. With the doorframe leaning as bad as it is, it is hard to get an accurate estimate of it. The rough estimate recorded was 70 in. /177 cm. in length and 29.5 in / 75 cm. in width. It is very probable that this door was at least 6 ft. tall.

C: Door C is located on the south wall of Room II and the north wall of Room III. Though there is no door still present, evidence left behind shows the locations of the hinges where the door opened from the west side of Room II. The door frame is leaning somewhat so

the estimate, more accurate than the previous doors, will still be slightly skewed. The length of the door frame is 73.5 in. /187 cm and the width is 29.5 in. /75 cm.

D: Door D is located in Room III on the west wall and opens from the interior of the structure and to the south. This is the only door that is still present within this entire structure. The door is made up of a total of 10 ½ tongue and groove boards (around 77.5 in. /197cm. in length and 8.8 cm. /3.5 in wide) placed together. The interior of the door is then braced on the top and bottom by two boards and there are two metal hinges (with three holes in each one and wire nails fastening to the frame) on the south side of the door. There is also evidence of two wooden closures being used to secure the door. The one at the bottom of the frame is still present while the one at the top is no longer there. The length for the doorway is 256 in. /198 cm. and the width was 33.5 in. /85 cm while the door itself is around 77.5 in. /197 cm. in length.

Windows:

1: Window 1 is located in Room I on the east wall situated almost centrally in the wall. There are no remnants of the window left besides the hole where the window would have gone though no window glass was noted around the window. There is still a window frame present on both the exterior and interior of the structure. The measurements for this will be rough estimates based on the wall collapsing and the window going along with it. The length is 47.5 in. / 121 cm. with the width being 30.5 in. / 77.5 cm. To note, there is evidence of a stop in the interior of the frame but it does not consist of two parting stops like a single hung window, but is one continuous piece of wood that runs the length of the interior on both sides. This would suggest that this window was a stationary one that could not be opened like the single hung windows in Rooms II and III.

2: Window 2 is located in Room II along the east wall. It is surprisingly still somewhat intact even though the entire wall is collapsing. This is the most interesting window out of all the structures due to the fact that it is clear that it is a single hung window which, at one time, consisted of six panes over six panes. This is based on the presence of the two muntins (bar used to divide the glass) and the separation from the meeting rail situated between the two windows.

The top portion would have been stationary while the bottom portion could have been pushed up to open the window. The parting stops are still visible on the interior of the window frame. There were several measurements that were taken for this window. The length is 47 in. / 118.5 cm and the width is 20 in. / 50.5 cm. Muntin measurements include the interior length which is 9.5 in. / 24 cm. and the interior width which is 7.75 in. / 19.5 cm.

3: Window 3 is located in Room III on the east wall of the room. All that remains are portions of the frame. It is similar to Room II but without more evidence it is too hard to determine if this was a double hung window as well. The length of the window is 45 in. /114 cm. and the width is 28.5 in. /72 cm. The frame has parting stops on the interior of the window frame which suggests that it was a single hung window.

Chimney*:* There were two types of chimneys, an exterior or central chimney and a wood stove chimney, located at SCH#7. The chimney in Room I was at least an exterior chimney at one time based on the cut area in the floor and the wood mantle for the fireplace. Now, whether it was taken down and made into a central chimney when Room II was added is unknown. There is no mantle or evidence in Room II to suggest that it became a central chimney, but with adding that second room as a living area, an individual would want to be able to heat that room as well. There are only a few bricks scattered around in Room II that probably came from the chimney. These consisted mostly of extruded bricks with one salmon brick noticed as well. The wood stove chimney, located in Room III, is still present and is quite visible since there is no ceiling in that room. It was placed on the south side of the wall with two wooden beams as supports which is then supported by additional pieces of wood. The chimney is partly gone and consists of brick and lime mortar.

Foundation: There are ten extruded brick and lime mortar piers still present at SCH #7. There are six piers located along the east length of the structure and only four on the west side. It is quite possible that these other piers are just missing due to the structures collapse. Each of the piers are variable in size.

Additional Features: An additional site feature is the possibility of a well or a privy that is located a few meters to the north of Str. #7. It is a rather large depression, but without any archaeological work conducted on it, we can only hypothesize to it nature.

Based on the construction of the three rooms, it was deduced that the structure started out as a one room structure (Room I) and was added onto at two different times (Rooms II and III). This can be seen in how some of the interior walls are board and batten (Rooms II and III) and also by the roof sheathing and roof. Room III, based on the wood stove chimney that is still present in the gable of the room, was the kitchen that was added on last. The entire structure had board and battens on the exterior and used wire nails throughout the constructing of it. With these materials and others (tongue and groove boards, bead board, extruded bricks, etc.), an early twentieth century date is given to the house.

Sharecropper House #8 (SCH#8)

Sharecropper house #8 is located the furthest east from the Davis house and is situated in close proximity to sharecropper house #4 (located to the north). It is also located right off of the Otter Trail. This is considered to be a ruin since the only remnants left consist of a few brick and mortar piers, two brick piles, and corrugated metal roofing (Figures 22, 23, and 24). A number of these brick piers have been misplaced or collapsed so only a rough estimate for the length and width of the house can be attained. The length is around 10 meters and the width is around 5 m. Foliage consists of Osage orange trees, trifoliate orange, coral berry bushes, understory, and other hardwoods (oak, walnut).

Not much can be said about this ruin since there are no boards present that would give an idea on whether this structures exterior siding was board and batten or clapboard or what type of boards were used for the flooring, ceiling and walls. There were at least two rooms in this structure based on the two brick piles located at the ends of the length of the structure and the number of extruded brick and mortar piers. Based on this, these were most certainly exterior chimneys.

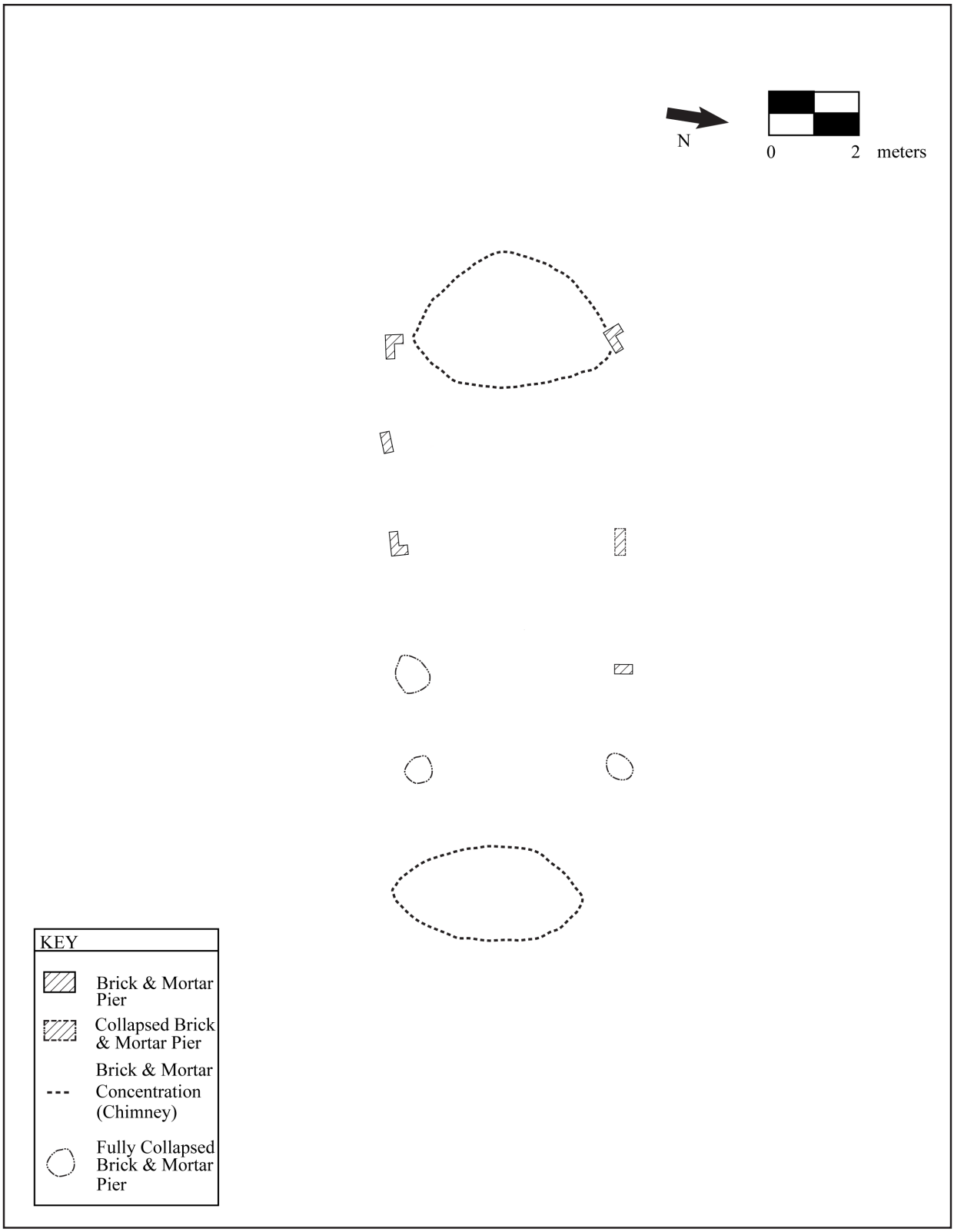

Figure 22. Floor plan for SCH#8.

Figure 23. General view of remnants from SCH#8.

Figure 24. General view of remnants from SCH#8.

The brick pile to the west was roughly 4.3 m in length and 3 m in width. This measurement encompasses the core of the brick pile. There may be a few bricks scattered outside of this designated brick pile area that was established. The bricks within this consist of extruded and one of which has a glazing on it. There was also an iron brace found in the pile that would have been used in the top of the fireplace to hold up the bricks in the firebox. The brick pile to the west was surrounded by trifoliate orange and the rough estimate for it was around 4.4 m in length and 2 m in width. There are a few bricks scattered outside of this designated brick pile area with at least one being an extruded brick with glaze on it. The bricks within this pile also consist of extruded bricks.

Sharecropper House #9 (SCH#9)

Sharecropper house #9 is located to the east of the Davis house and is in very close proximity to sharecropper houses #5 and #10. It is also located off of Sharecropper Trail. This board and batten structure is standing and in decent condition, but has several areas where it is leaning. The length of the house is 10.7 m and the width is 7.35 m (Figures 25 and 26). The height of the structure (taken on the west side since the gable faces east to west) from the top of the gable to the wood sill is 4.45 m while the top of the gable to the ground is 4.98 m. There are four rooms total which include the porch that was enclosed to make two rooms at some point (Figure 27). The foliage surrounding the area consists of Osage orange trees, trifoliate orange, coral berry, black walnut, oak, and other hardwoods.

Floors: Wood sills ran the length and width of the structure while the joists ran north and south in each room. Interestingly, the sills under Room II are hand hewn logs. The floors are covered with bales of hay in Rooms I and II making it hard to see the entirety of the floors. This is from the aforementioned storing of hay within these structures. Room I's floor has mostly collapsed and is made up of tongue and groove boards which are running east and west. Most of the boards are actually broken and a good portion of them are missing. Room II's floors are tongue and groove and run north and south. Only a very small portion was not covered by hay. Room III's

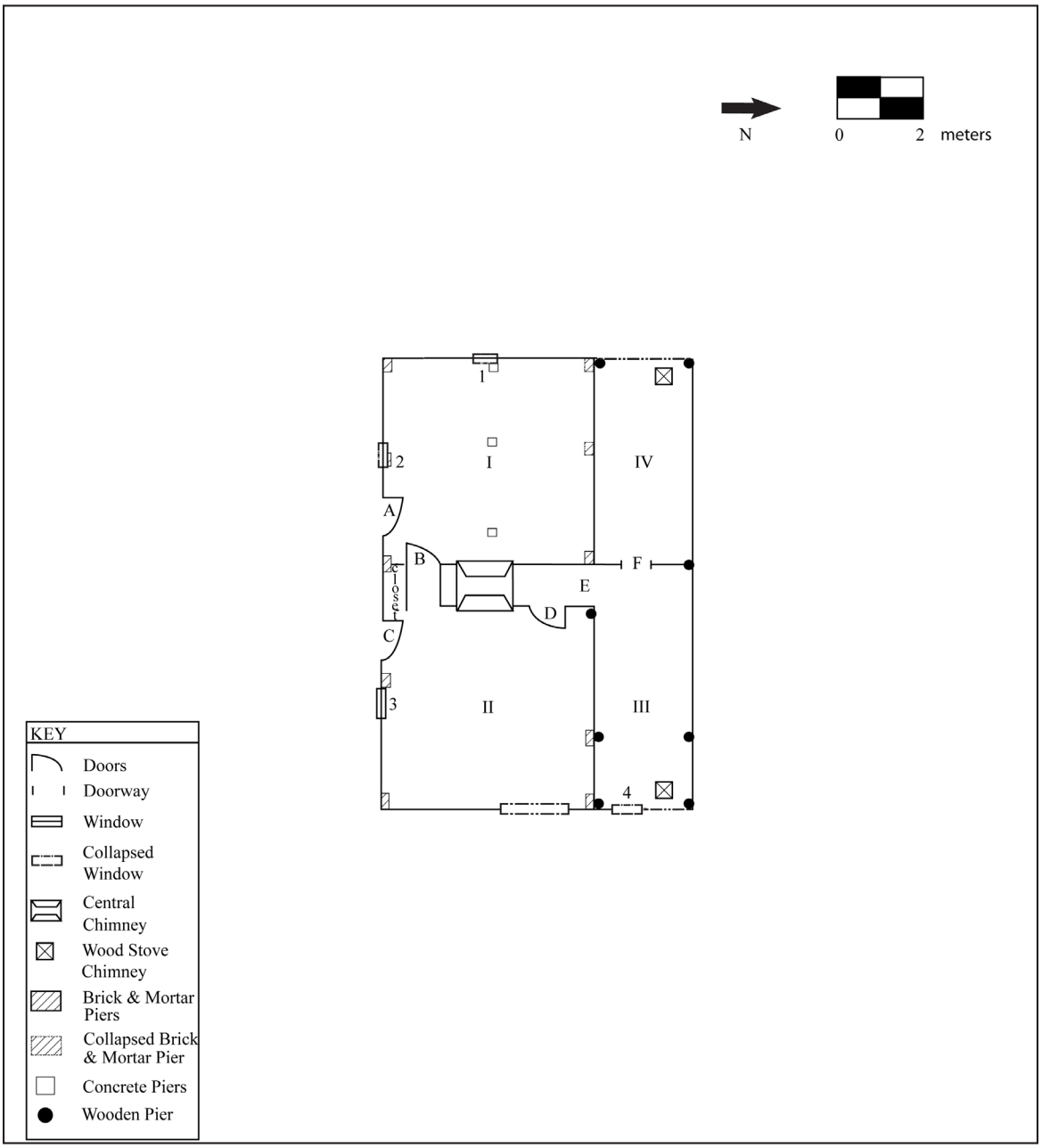

Figure 25. Floor plan for SCH#9

Figure 26. General view of SCH#9

Figure 27. General view of the enclosed porch on the north side of SCH#9.

and IV's floors are tongue and groove as well and run north and south. A large portion of the floorboards in Rooms III and IV are also missing.

Walls: Room I's walls are falling down, especially to the north, south, and west. The east wall is the most intact. The walls are all constructed of boards with lap joints that are placed horizontally. There is evidence on each wall of whitewashing, but no evidence of any insulation being used. Room II consisted of just the exterior board and batten boards. There were no interior boards which is most probably why so much insulation was used in this room. Most of the walls are leaning and some have fallen down. The north and west walls are the best preserved. The whole room looks as if it has been freshly whitewashed even though it has been a number of years since anyone has lived in these structures. For Rooms III and IV, the south walls are board and batten (the exterior of the original structure). The east wall for Room III is mostly gone and the west wall for Room IV is completely gone. The north walls for both room are still present and are board and batten. The wall between the adjoining rooms is made up of different sized boards. These were probably the only boards available to them and may have even been recycled from somewhere else. They were milled though, like all the other boards used in building out here, due to the circular saw marks that can still be seen on the boards. Also to note, all walls were constructed using wire nails.

Roofing: The roof of each room is comprised of corrugated metal. The gable, as mentioned earlier, faces the east and west. Roofing nails were used to fasten the roof to the sheathing. When looking at the roof, you can tell when the porch was added on at a later date based on the gable and the slope of the roof.

Ceiling: The ceiling in Room I are rabbit joints that are running east to west (the width of which is around 7 in. / 18 cm.). A good portion of it is broken and is falling down into the room. Room II's ceiling is also broken and falling down with boards that have a width around 5.5 in. /14 cm. Rooms III and IV had no ceiling. There is only the rafters and the roof.

Closet: The closet is located in Room II between Door C and the passageway. There does not seem to be a closure of any type to enclose the closet. No evidence of doors are present on it so

it has to be deduced that it was an open closet. It is slightly over a meter in depth and had two shelves within it. It has also been whitewashed at some point. Also, you can see the interior of this closet form the exterior due to missing pieces of board and batten.

Doors/Doorways:

A: Door A is located in Room I on the southern wall close to Window 2. This door is completely intact and one of the most interesting doors out of all the structures on Strawberry Plains. The door is comprised of three lap joint boards placed vertically and then braced by three other boards (the bottom one of which is missing). Length is 75 in. /190 cm. and the width is 31.5 in. /80 cm. Two metal hinges hold the door in place and allow it to swing open to the interior to the west. There is a wooden stop on the east side of the door frame that holds the metal bar that slides down from the door to hold the door in place. Also, there is a metal chain on the same side that is used to fasten to the door. There is also evidence that this door was whitewashed at one time. An interesting feature is the metal horseshoe that was nailed above the door. Many believe this to be a symbol of luck.

B: Door B is situated in Room I on the eastern wall and leads through the short passageway that leads to Room II. It must be noted that the passageway is around 43 in. /110 cm. long and 31.5 in. / 80 cm. wide (it was whitewashed as well and has insulation in it). The door opens to the south and is fully intact. It is comprised of four lap joint boards placed vertically which are braced by three other horizontal pieces of wood. There is no handle for this door but a hole a little larger than a quarter that was placed on the edge of the door. This would have allowed an individual to grab a hold of the door by placing his or her finger through the hole and pulling. The length of Door B is 71 in. /180 cm. and 31.5 in. /80 cm. There are also signs of whitewashing on this door.

C: Door C is located in Room II on the southern wall. It is also situated between the open closet and Window 3. This door opens to the west and is fully intact, but is also falling down. Ten tongue and groove boards placed vertically make up this door with two boards, one located at the top and one at the bottom, positioned horizontally on it as braces. There are two metal hinges and

no door handle to open the door. However, there are small holes around where a handle or chain would have been. On the exterior of the door, there is a small piece of wood located about 4 feet up from the bottom of the door that was most likely used as a type of handle. The length of the door is 73 in. / 185cm. and the width is 31.5 in. / 80cm. There is also evidence of whitewashing and use of insulation used on the door.

D: Door D is situated along the north western wall of Room II. It opens to the north, by way of two metal hinges, and goes out into the short passageway to the enclosed porch (Rooms III and IV). This door has eleven tongue and groove boards placed vertically with two additional boards positioned horizontally as braces. This is one of the few doors that actually has a metal locking mechanism on it. There is also a wooden closure along the door frame that would have been used to aid in keeping the door shut from the interior. The length Door D is 77 in. / 195cm. by 35 in. / 88cm. for the width.

E: This is listed as a doorway due to the fact that it is connected to a short passageway from Room II and opens out into Room III. Also, an individual actually has to step up into it from Room III. Measurements taken have the length as 77 in. / 195 cm. and 35 in. / 88cm.

F: Doorway F is located between Rooms III and IV. After the porch was enclosed to make these two rooms, this would have been a way for individuals to travel between the adjoining rooms. The length of the doorway is 67 in. / 170 cm. and the width is 27 in. / 68.5 cm.

Windows:

1: Window 1 is situated in Room I on the western wall. This entire wall is falling down causing the window to also fall in. The window has been covered by corrugated metal on the exterior of the room and part of the window frame is still present on the interior. The exact length and width are impossible to discern based on the condition of the window. A rough measurement is 54 in. /137 cm. in length and 24 in. /61 cm. in width. This is possibly a single hung window, but is hard to tell based on the window falling in.

2: This window is located in Room I on the southern side of the wall close to Door A. Unfortunately, exact measurements of this window are very hard to discern based on the collapse

of the wall in this area. All that is left of this window is part of the window frame and a partial outline of the window. The length for the window could be around 53 in. /135 cm. in length and the width is unknown due to the wall falling in. Also, it is not known if this window was a single pane of glass or was a single hung window based on most of it missing.

3: Window 3 is situated in Room II on the southern wall close to Door C. It is mostly intact and has pieces of the window frame still visible from the interior and exterior of the room. Measurements of the window opening are 55 in. /140 cm. in length and 24.5 in. / 62 cm. in width. This window has some evidence of parting stops within the window frame that suggests that it could have housed a single hung window.

4: This window is located on the east wall of Room III. Unfortunately, a portion of this wall is missing, taking with it half of this window. Measurements will not be exact due to this and due to the fact that the wall housing the window is also leaning. The length is about 55 in. /140 cm. and the width is around 25.5 in. /65 cm. In regards to whether this window had glass or what type of window it was, it is too hard to say without the entirety of the window present.

Chimneys: There was one central chimney (double fireplace; Rooms I and II) and two areas (Rooms III and IV) on the porch that would have had a wood stove on it based on the hole left in the roofs for the stove pipe to go up through. It must be noted that there were no chimneys for these two wood stoves. These stoves, based on the hole in the roofs, sat at the ends of the rooms. For Room III, the wood stove was situated at the eastern end while in Room IV, the stove would have been placed western end. The central chimney was situated between Rooms I and II. It is falling down somewhat and is slightly covered by hay in both rooms. Extruded brick and lime mortar were used on the chimney while the fireplace had salmon bricks interspersed throughout it. There is also the presence of an iron bar used to hold up the firebox. Also, above both fireplaces there were wooden mantles. Little are left of these at this point, but in Room I there are some tongue and groove boards still present that represent the outline of the mantle. The measurements for this are somewhat rough due to the hay covering the floor and also the fireplaces being in the stages of falling down. From what can be seen of the fireplace, the length

is 135 in. /343 cm. by 82 in. /208 in width (around 53 in. / 134.5 in length for the firebox).

Foundation: The foundation for SCH#9 consisted of three separate types of piers being utilized. The majority of the structure is being held up by brick and mortar piers situated on the periphery of the structure but only under Rooms I and II. There are also a few concrete piers that are spaced out under Room I to aid in bracing the floor. Room II had no additional bracing from piers, but there was soil that had been built up quite a bit under this area to aid in bracing under this room. Room's III and IV did not have any brick and mortar or concrete piers but is held up by wooden posts. These circular posts were cut and used as a foundation to place the porch upon.

Porch: As mentioned above, the porch, which covered the entire north side of the house, was converted into two separate rooms (Rooms III and IV). One way to tell this is from the gable. It is elongated on the northeastern and northwestern sides of the structure and the roofing is a later type of corrugated metal roofing which was placed over the earlier material. Also, the south walls in both of these rooms are the exterior board and batten. Rooms III and IV also had woodstoves in them based on the appearance of the hole in the ceilings for the wood stove pipe.

Additional Features: One additional feature that was not mentioned earlier consists of a large opening in Room II on the eastern wall. Four boards have been removed from this side, so from the joists in the roof to the floor, there is a large, open space. The bottom portion of this has been covered by corrugated metal. Based on the hay still stacked within this room, this was an opening for the individual who leased this land to easily gain access to the hay he had stored in there.

Two other features were located close to SCH#9 and both consisted of trash piles. One feature was located 5.5 m to the east of the east side of the structure. In this trash pile there were remnants of a metal bed frame, corrugated metal roofing, and a metal wash bin. The trash pile located 25 m from the northeast corner of the house had a considerable amount of artifacts. The size of the pile was around 4 m (east to west) and 10 m (north to south) and consisted of an iron axe head, metal springs (from a bed), bricks, nine soda bottles (6 "Pepsi cola," 2 "Botl-O" and 2 "The Vitamin B Drink") a clear container glass jar with external threading (machine-made),

a metal can, an iron plow fragment, and a wood stove door "Kentucky Stove Co., Louisville, KY" and top. All bottles and the jar were machine-made and date to the 20th century (bottles had crown finishes while the jar had and external thread finish). The "Botl-O" bottle had a date of 1939 on it.

Based on all the information gathered from this structure it seems that the house was constructed in two stages. The first stage consisted of Rooms I and II with the central chimney situated between the adjoining rooms while the second stage was the building of the porch. This can be seen when looking at the gable and observing the obvious extension that was placed on it to for the porch. This is very similar to SCH#4. Also, the different foundations used also aided in showing that the porch was a later addition since the circular wooden piers were placed right up against the brick and mortar piers where the porch adjoined Rooms I and II. Later on, the porch became enclosed and was separated into two separate rooms which had evidence that both contained wood stoves within them at some point. The entire structure had board and battens on the exterior and used wire nails throughout the construction of it. With these materials and others like tongue and groove flooring, extruded bricks, and lime mortar, a date of the early twentieth century is given to SCH#9.

Sharecropper House #10 (SCH#10)

Sharecropper house #10 is a structure located to the east of the Davis house and in very close proximity to sharecropper houses #5 and #9 (#5 is located to the southeast while #9 is located to the east northeast). It can be found along the Sharecropper Trail instituted by SPAC. This board and batten structure is considered "fallen" since it has collapsed and is fully on the ground. When the house collapsed, it fell to the south. Based on the ten brick and mortar piers, the structure was 10 m in length and 5 m in width (Figures 28 and 29).

Due to the fallen nature of the structure, number of rooms, placement and dimensions of doors and windows were unable to be discerned. All that can be determined from this structure is that it is very similar to ones previously mentioned and still retains some evidence of the board

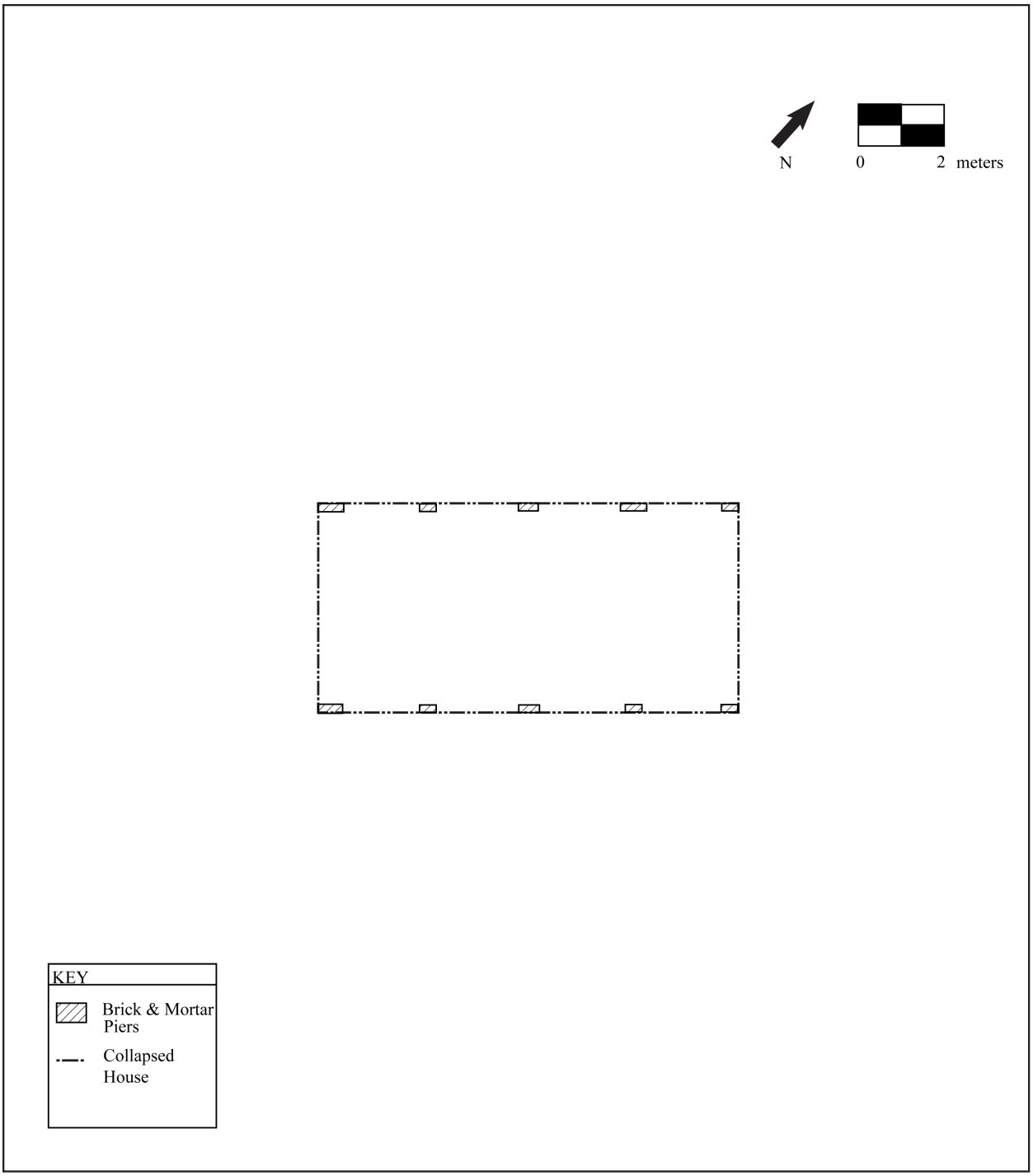

Figure 28. Floor plan for SCH#10

and batten exterior. It has a corrugated metal roof with roofing nails that have lead nail head covers over them. Brick and mortar piers are extruded brick with lime mortar. Some of these have fallen over. There does not seem to be another type of foundation used on this structure. I am sure there was a chimney here, but there are no bricks nor a brick pile to corroborate this. Also, there seems to be very little wood left behind that would have made up the walls, floors, and the ceiling of the structure. There should be several boards scattered around, but there are very few left. These plus the probable chimney that was here, were probably recycled somewhere else on Strawberry Plains.

Also to note, there is a fence line that can be seen about a meter off at the southeastern edge of the structure. Each line was walked for several meters to determine how far they traveled. The fence line runs to the northeast and to the southeast. The line to the northeast runs at least 150 meters while the same line to the southeast travels past SCH#5 and continues on for at least a few hundred meters. The types of fence posts used consisted largely of Osage orange posts (Figure 30). Trees, such as the Osage orange and other hardwoods, sometimes were

Figure 29. General view of SCH#10.

Figure 30. View of an Osage orange post with barbed wire.

used as a fence post. These fences were wrapped in barbed wire. Foliage in the area consists of Osage orange trees, coral berry, oak trees, black walnut trees, and other hardwoods. One very interesting tree is the "Grandfather Tree" which is located to the west-southwest of the structure. A conversation with individuals at Strawberry Plains has revealed that it is a post oak tree and one of the oldest on Strawberry Plains. It was most likely used as a shade tree during the hot days in the field while farming.

Based on the few materials that are left for this structure (metal wire nails, extruded bricks, and board and batten siding) and the similarities to the other sharecropper structures in the area, an early twentieth century date is established.

Sharecropper House #11 (SCH#11)

Sharecropper house #11 is located to the southeast of the Davis house and is situated along the same ridge as SCH #7. This structure is still standing and is unique in that it is comprised of board and batten on the exterior ends while clapboard is found on the exterior running along the length of the structure on both sides. There are several areas where the house has fallen or is leaning. The length of the house is 9.5 m and the width is 5 m (Figures 31 and 32). The height of the structure from the top of the gable to the wood sill is 4.15 m while the top of the gable to the ground is 4.48 m. There are two rooms total with a collapsed porch. There is also an open well that is situated 4 m from the northwest corner of the structure. The foliage surrounding the area consists of Osage orange trees, trifoliate orange, coral berry bushes, oak trees, black walnut trees, cedar trees, and other hardwoods. Also to note, there is evidence of hay and cow dung throughout both rooms which is undoubtedly why the floors and walls are all broken through and smashed.

Floors: Milled wood sills ran the length and width of the structure while the joists ran west-southwest and east-northeast in each room. Room I's floor, following the direction of the sills, has fallen off of the piers and has collapsed onto the ground in most areas. There are also several pieces of flooring missing. Room II's floor is comprised of tongue and groove boards, which is

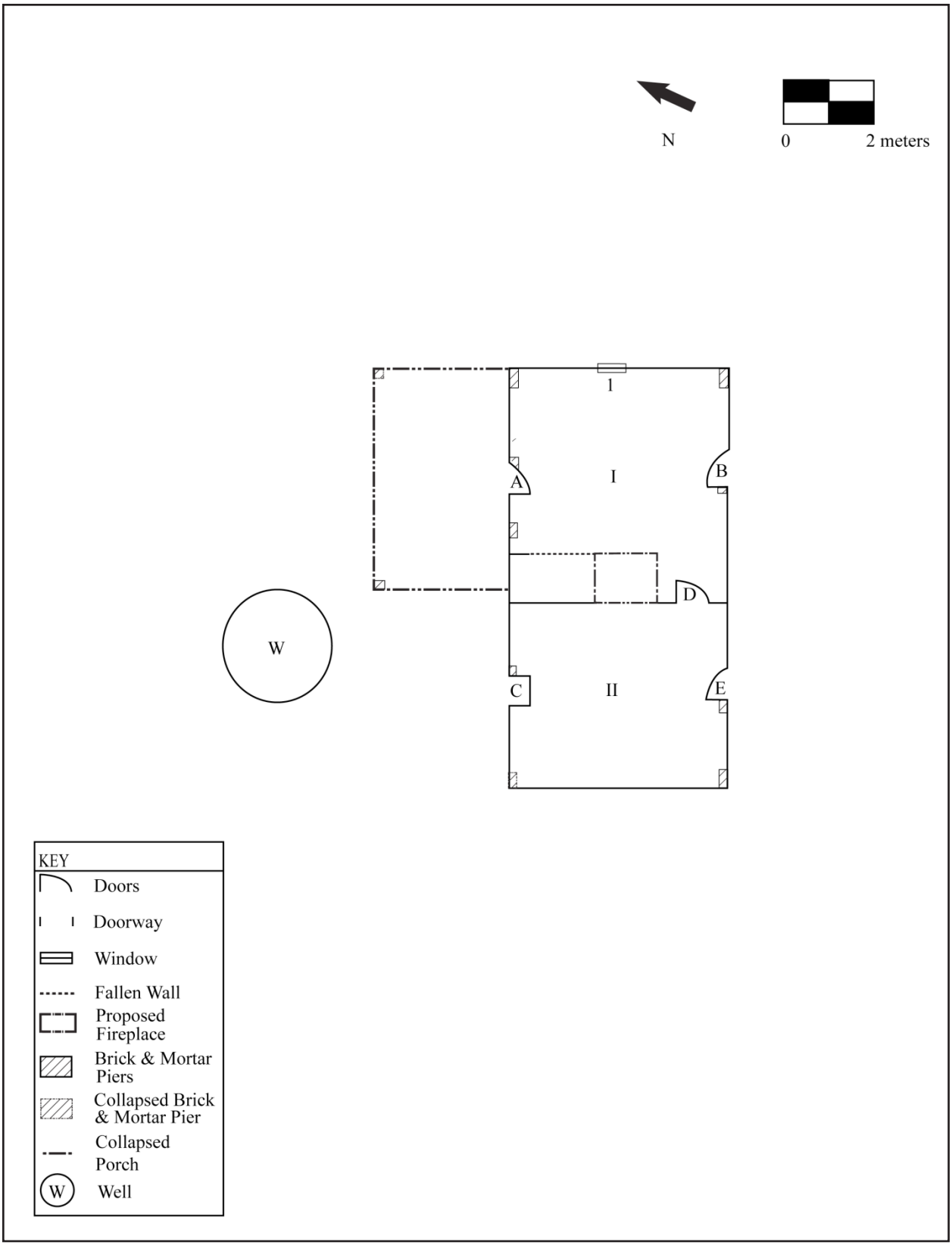

Figure 31. Floor plan of SCH#11.

different from Room I, but still runs in the same direction as Room I's floors. Most of the floor has fallen off of the brick piers and has collapsed onto the ground. The only corner of the floor that is still up is the southwest corner. Over half of the flooring is missing in this room as well.

Walls: The walls in Room I are milled lumber boards. The lengths and widths of the boards are variable to fit the space it needs to occupy. Measurements taken show that the length of the boards are between 18 in. /46 cm.to 157.6 in. /400 cm with the width between 9.5 to 12 in. (24 to 30.5 cm.). The east-southeast wall has fallen off of the piers and most of the clapboards on the exterior are missing. Overall, all of the walls are leaning and falling in. Room II's walls are similar to Room I's in respect to the same boards being used and having all of them falling down or leaning in some fashion. Also, wire nails were found in the construction of all of the walls and all bear evidence of whitewashing and the usage of insulation (wallpaper, cardboard and burlap sacks). This was the only structure that used burlap sacks as a form of insulation. It is seen along the top of the walls in Room II and above the fireplace and Window 1 in Room I.

Roofing: The roofing of SCH #11 consists of panels of corrugated metal. Roofing nails with lead nail heads were used to fasten the panels to the sheathing underneath. The gable faces to the east-northeast and to the west-southwest.

Ceilings: The ceiling within Room I is made up of the same milled lumber boards that were used on the walls (the ceiling runs east-northeast and west-southwest). The ceiling is still mostly intact and has evidence of insulation being used on it. The roof has also been whitewashed. Room II's ceiling, on the other hand, is bead board which runs the same direction as Room I's boarded ceiling. There is also evidence of whitewashing, but no insulation.

Doors/Doorways:

A: Door A is located in Room I along the eastern wall and would have opened out onto the porch which is now collapsed. There is no door here, but based on the two metal hinges that are still present, the door would have opened to the southwest. The length of the doorframe is 73 in. /185 cm. and the width is 27.5in. /70 cm.

B: Door B is situated in Room I on the southeast wall. This wall is mostly collapsed so

the doorway on this wall has as well. There is no door present, just a portion of the frame. Since the doorframe is largely falling, there is no way to gain an exact measurement. An estimate of the doorframe would be around 65 in. /165 cm. in length and around 35.5 in. /90 cm. in width.

C: Door C is located in Room II along the northwest wall. This wall is falling so the doorway on the wall has followed the same fate. There is no longer a door present, just a portion of the frame. Also, there are no hinges present so it is unclear which way the door opened. There is some beadboard around the doorframe. It is quite difficult to ascertain an exact measurement so a rough estimate is all that can be given. The length of the doorframe is at least 65 in. /165 cm and the width is around 27.5 in. /70 cm.

D: Door D is the door that connects Rooms I and II. The door is still present and is made up of 9.5 tongue and groove boards placed together vertically with two tongue and groove boards, one at the top and one at the bottom, that are placed horizontally as braces. The door opens into Room I. There is no door knob or chain. There is, however, a hole a little larger than a quarter that is placed through the door with a piece of cloth so an individual could just pull on it to open the door. There is also a wooden closure on the side of the door frame that aids in keeping the door shut when closed. The length of the door is 77 in. /195 cm. and the width is 31.5 in. /80 cm. There is also evidence of whitewashing on the door.

E: Door E is situated in Room II along the southern wall. It opens to the southwest. The door is mostly gone though there are still a few boards present. The boards used for the door were interesting in the fact that wooden dowels were used to hold the door together. There are two metal hinges holding those few boards up. Only a rough estimate can be given regarding this door since it is mostly absent and the wall it is adjoined to is leaning. The length of the door is around 71 in. / 180 cm. and the width is around 35.5 in. / 90 cm.

Window:

1: There is only one window located within the entire structure. It is situated in Room I along the eastern wall. Most of the window frame is still present on the interior and on the exterior there is a piece of corrugated metal covering the lower half of the window. With the

Figure 32. General view of SCH#11.

Figure 33. View of Room II from Room I in SCH#11.

leaning of the wall, a measurement cannot be exact. The length is 49.5 in. /126 cm. and the width is 19.5 in. /49.5 cm. A window frame is still present with evidence of partial parting stops within the interior which could suggest a single hung window. Also, there are remnants of a burlap sack above the door that was most likely used for insulation.

Chimney: The chimney was situated between Rooms I and II and is no longer present (Figure 33). There is a hole where the central chimney (double fireplace) used to sit and there is also a hole in the roof for the chimney. The only remnants left of the chimney include a scatter of bricks (extruded and a few salmon) though there should be several more since the whole chimney is no longer standing. A measurement of the chimney cannot be ascertained since it no longer exists, but a rough measurement of the wall space it occupied can be. The opening is 59 in. /150 cm. in length and 53 in. /135 cm. in width.

Foundation: The foundation is comprised solely of extruded brick and mortar piers. There are nine of these piers under the main structure. Some of these have fallen over time while at least one seems to be missing. There are also two brick and mortar piers that were located under the adjoining porch off of Room I.

Porch: The porch that used to cover the east-northeast and the west-southwest portion of Room I has collapsed. All that is left are a couple of brick and mortar piers, one of which has fallen over, and corrugated metal roofing.

Additional Features: As stated earlier, there is an open well that is located just 4 m from the northwest corner of the structure. The few times out the site, it was filled with water from the rain. The depth is unknown but the well is not lined. Also, there are surface artifacts scattered around the structure. These few artifacts include a piece of undecorated whiteware, an amber glass Clorox bottle with screw cap, a clear glass bottle with screw top, and brick fragments. All artifacts are from the 20th century.

Even though a good portion of this house is still standing, it is difficult to discern if it was built all at one time or if the structure was built at two separate times in regards to Rooms I and II. Based on the exterior siding that continues with no breaks between the two rooms, the

continuation of some of the floorboards from Room I to Room II, and the sills on the piers, it looks like the structure was built at one time. Also, the walls are very similar in both. The factors that question this are the different ceilings between the two rooms and the missing fireplace. It seems like it was a double fireplace but without the outline here and very little brick left, it is hard to tell. Taking into account all of the materials used that make up this structure (metal wire nails, tongue and groove boards, bead board, extruded brick, etc.), a date of the early twentieth century can be assigned to SCH#11.

Sharecropper House #12 (SCH#12)

Sharecropper house #12 was a structure that was located to the northeast of the Davis house and in close proximity to sharecropper house #1 (it is located around 65 m to the southeast) (Figures 34 and 35). Also, the well that has been covered by the SPAC is located 60 m to the northeast) (Figure 36). It can be found along the Bluebird Trail instituted by SPAC. This structure is considered a "ruin" since there is no longer a house visible and the only evidence that has been left behind consists of the sandstone piers, a few scattered extruded bricks and brick fragments, a metal strap, clear container glass, and Osage orange posts with barbed wire. Barbed wire was found on one post and one Osage orange tree. Also, the foliage in the area is a good indication that there was a structure once here. The area is surrounded by several Osage orange trees. There are also areas of trifoliate orange, coral berry, and other hardwoods. Other evidence to show that a structure once stood here consists of the 1953 topographic map which clearly lists a structure in this area. Most likely, the materials that made up the structure were taken and recycled somewhere else around the farm. To attain a date for this site, archaeological field work needs to take place. The cultural material recovered can point to when this area was used.

Sharecropper House #13 (SCH#13)

Sharecropper house #13 was a structure that was located to the northeast of the Davis house and in close proximity to sharecropper house #2 and possible sharecropper houses #17

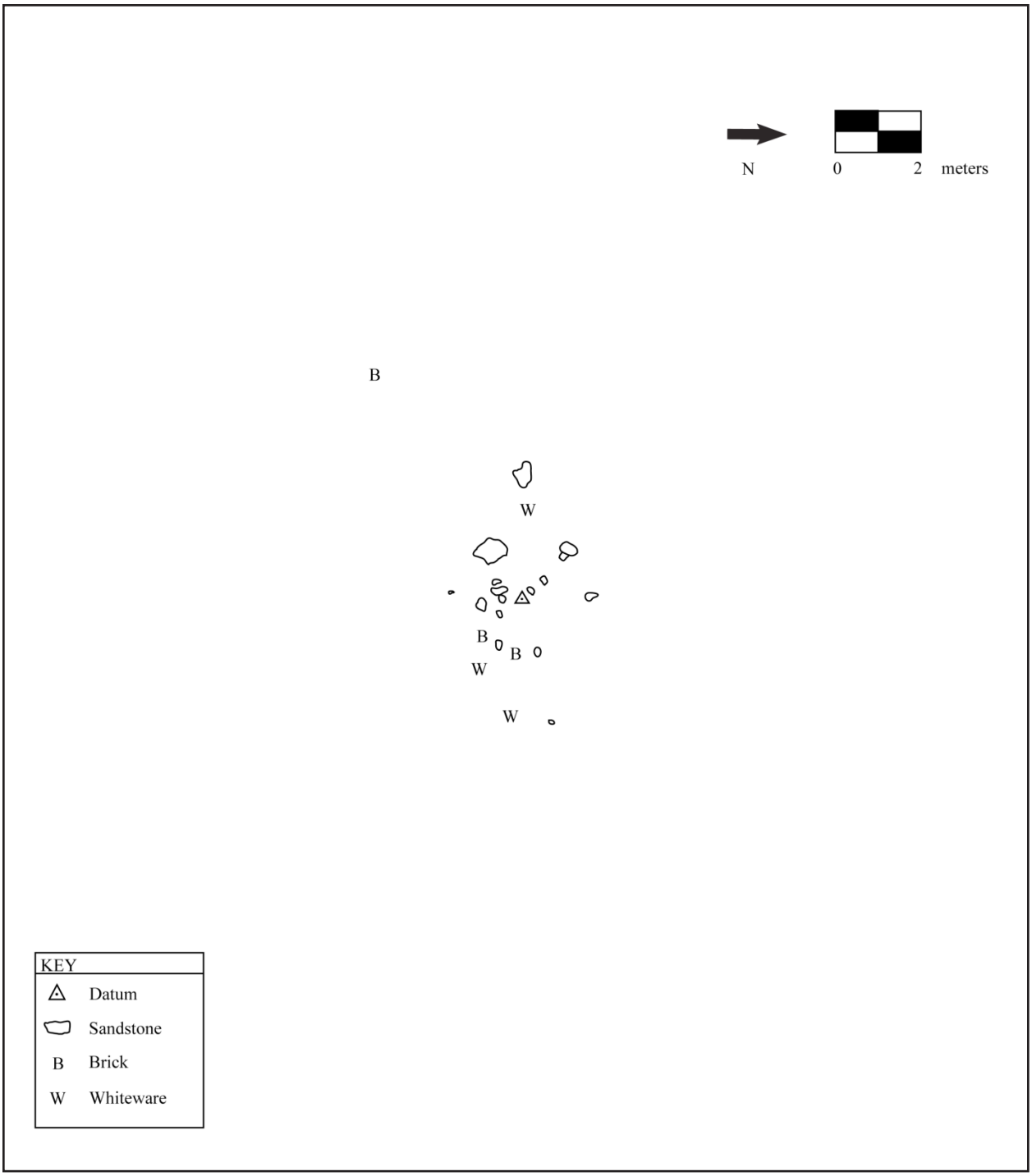

Figure 34. Site map for SCH#12.

Figure 35. General view of area where SCH#12 was located.

Figure 36. View of well situated 60 m away from SCH#12.

and 18. SCH #13 can be found along the Sharecropper Trail instituted by SPAC (Figures 37 and 38). This structure is considered a "ruin" since there is no longer a house visible and the only evidence that has been left behind consists of a few scattered unspecified brick fragments and a burned piece of undecorated whiteware (Figure 39). This was labeled as a site for a structure due the artifacts but also do to the foliage surrounding the area and its location.

Foliage consists of three Osage orange trees with some understory and grasses that surround the area. Due to the grasses covering the area, an individual can clearly see SCH #3 to the southeast and can also see SCH #2 to the south and the two possible structure sites (SCH#17 and SCH#18) to the south and southwest. Excavation on this site would aid in locating additional artifacts which would give a more in-depth look at this site and also help in giving a date to the site.

Sharecropper House #14 (SCH#14)

Sharecropper house #14 was a structure that was located to the south of the Davis house

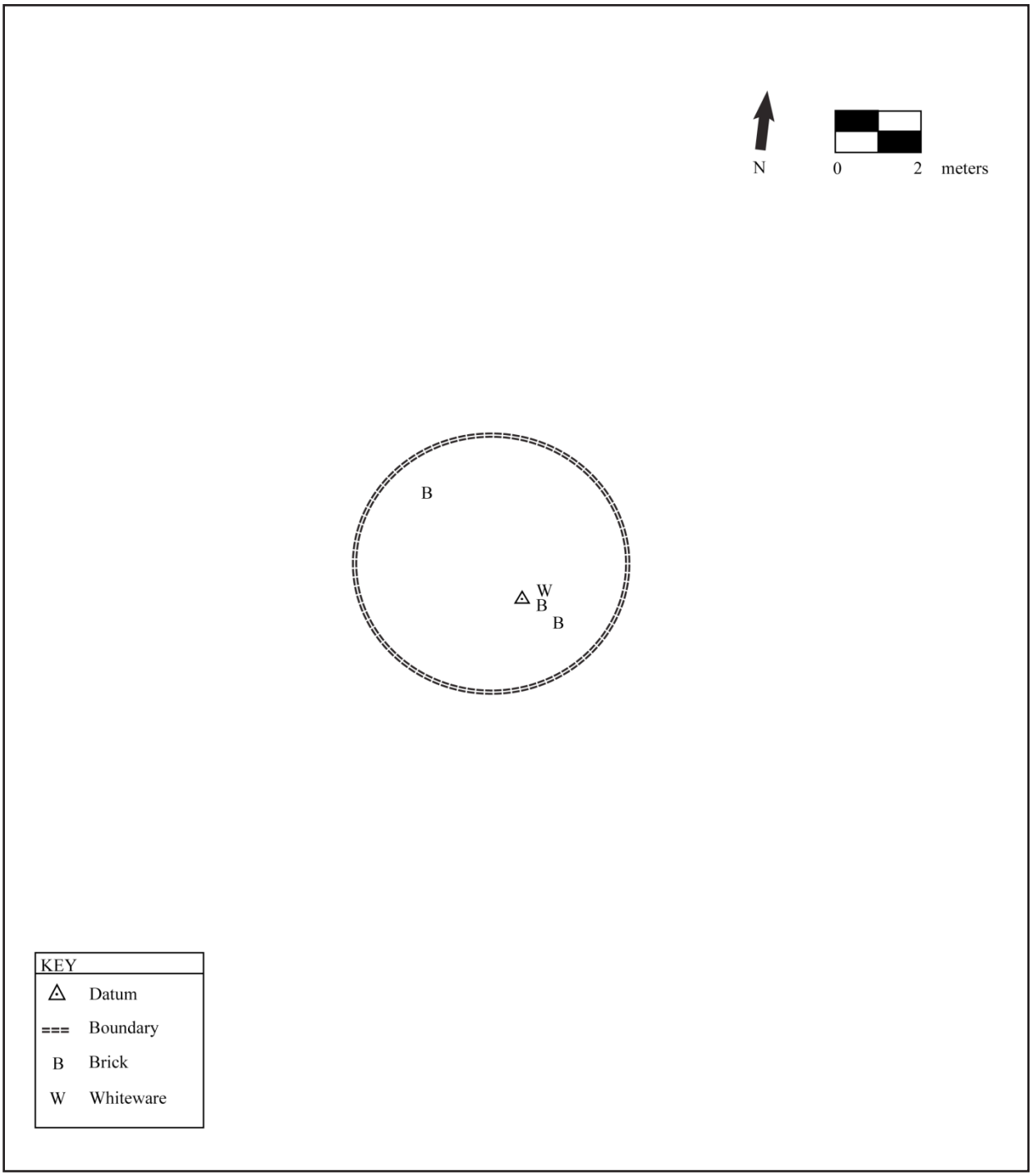

Figure 37. Site map for SCH#13.

Figure 38. General view of area where SCH#13 was located.

Figure 39. Surface artifacts (burned undecorated whiteware and brick fragments) where SCH#13 was located.

along the ridge. It is in close proximity to sharecropper houses #15 and #16 (which are located to the southwest. SCH #14 can be found along the History Loop instituted by SPAC. This structure is considered a "ruin" since there is no longer a house visible and the only evidence that has been left behind consists of a brick push pile, concrete footings, sandstone, bottles, two iron bars (probably used as a brace in the top of the firebox), and a metal bucket (Figures 40 and 41).

The brick push pile is most probably the chimney that was associated with the structure. The size, around 4.5 m by 4 m, was determined by the concentration of the brick. A datum was placed next to the large piece of sandstone to the east and the site was measured from that point. Bricks that could be seen were all extruded with a couple of extruded glazed bricks as well. There were also two artifact scatters noted as well. One of which is around the brick pile. These artifact scatters consist of several twentieth century clear glass bottles (crown and brandy finishes on lips, a number of bottles had screw tops for plastic caps) and jars (external thread finish) that were machine-made.

The concrete footings and the sandstone do not have a defined shape to determine how the structure was once laid out (Figure 42). They were both individually measured though to attain a more exact size to aid in establishing accuracy in regards to the shape and size of the structure. It seems many of them have been moved around the site. Also to note, the foliage in the area consists of Osage orange trees, numerous coral berry bushes, trifoliate orange, oak trees, cedar trees, black walnut trees, and understory. The ridge starts to drop off about 13 m south of the brick pile. A couple of artifacts were noted along the ridge, especially around the Osage orange trees located 12 m to the northeast of the brick push pile. Artifacts here included a brick fragment, undecorated whiteware, and a piece of Albany glazed stoneware. Not much more can be said about this site without an archaeological excavation to give us a closer view of the structure and the people that once resided up here.

Based on extruded bricks left behind and the bottles with machine made finishes, an early twentieth century date is tentatively established. More work is required on this structure.

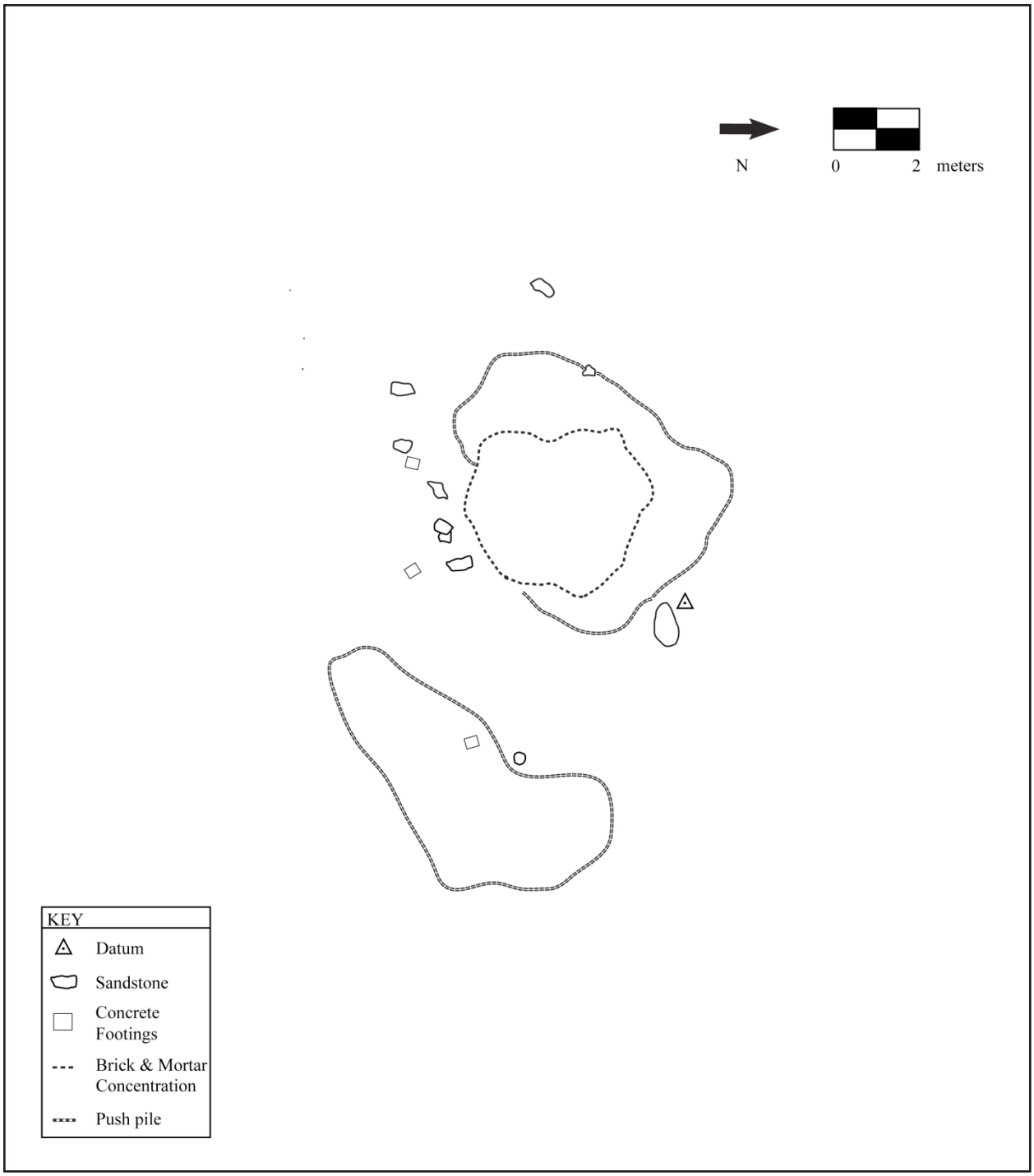

Figure 40. Site map of SCH#14.

Figure 41.General view of push pile located associated with SCH#14.

Sharecropper House #15 (SCH#15)

Sharecropper house #15 was a structure that was located to the south of the Davis house along the ridge. It is situated between sharecropper houses #16 and #17. SCH #15 can be found along the History Loop instituted by SPAC. This structure is considered a "ruin" since there is no longer a house visible on the site and the only evidence that has been left behind consists of a brick push pile, sandstone and a few pieces of glass (Figures 43 and 44). Foliage in the area consists of Osage orange trees, several coral berry bushes, cedar trees, oak trees, understory, and other hardwoods.

The brick push pile is most probably the chimney that was associated with the structure. The size of the push pile is around 10 m in length and around 6 m in width. A datum was placed in the center of the brick push pile and the site was measured off of that. The push pile consists mostly of bricks and soil though there do not seem to be as many bricks here as at SCH #14, but that could be due to the larger size of this push pile. Bricks found here all seemed to be extruded.

Figure 42. Concrete block and sandstone used as a foundation for SCH#14.

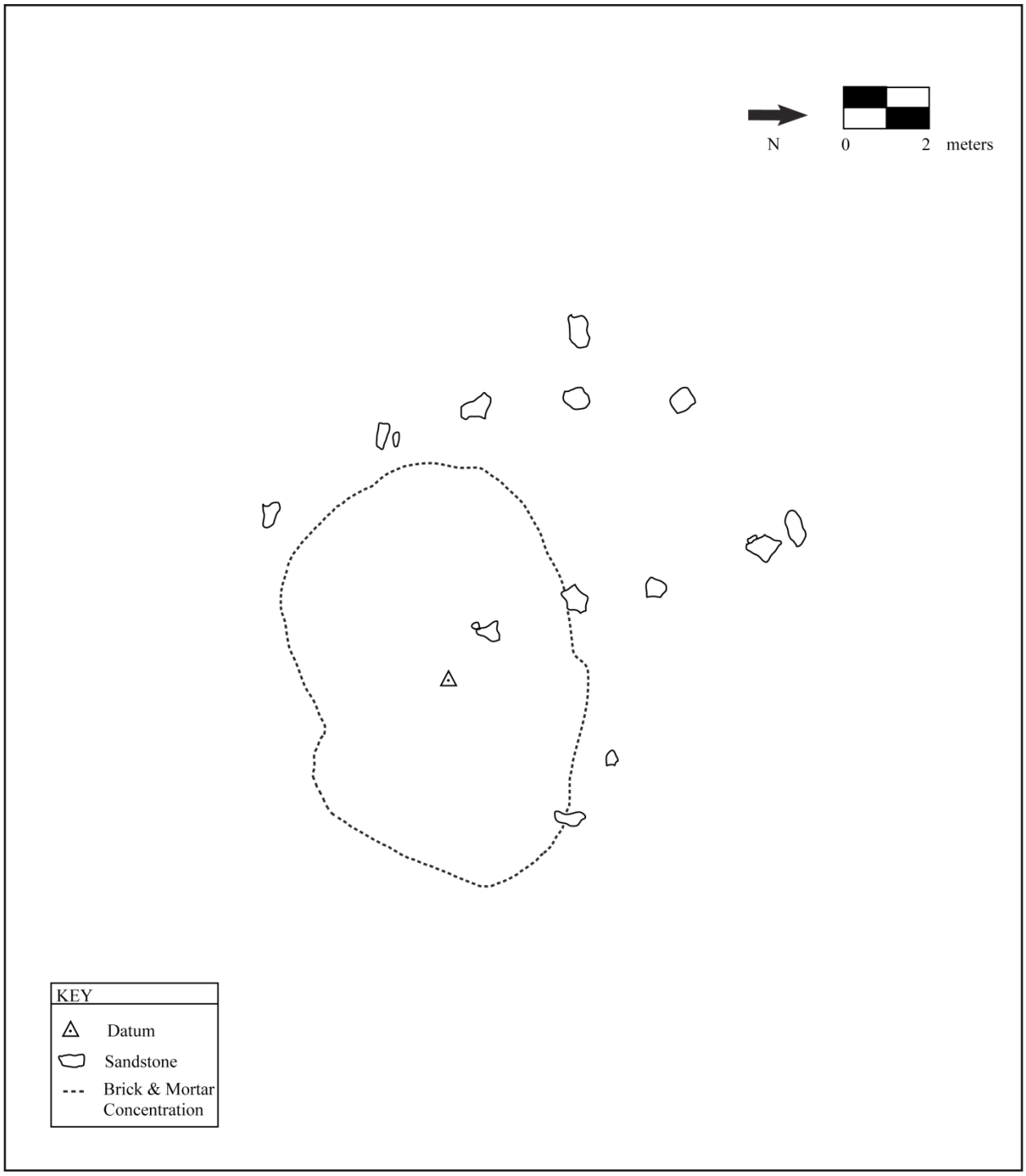

Figure 43. Site map for SCH#15

Figure 44. General view of the area where SCH#15 is located.

Figure 45. Sandstone foundations found at the area for SCH#15.

Each piece of sandstone was measured to gain a more exact size to aid in establishing accuracy in regards to the shape and size of the structure. There are sixteen pieces of sandstone that are laid out in a north to southeast or northwest to southeast direction (Figure 45). Though this is looking more like a defined shape than SCH#14, though it is still difficult to tell how this structure was laid out. It was possibly laid out from the northwest to the southeast since a number of the sandstone seems to be arranged that way. Dimensions for the structure could be placed around 10 m in length and 4 to 4.5 m for width which, when compared with the standing structures on Strawberry Plains, would mean that it was possibly comprised of two rooms. There, of course, are also a few pieces of sandstone to the east that are not a part of the "pattern"

To attain a date for this site, archaeological field work needs to be conducted. The cultural material recovered can point to when this structure was here though based on the extruded brick, a tentative date of the twentieth century is established.

Sharecropper House #16 (SCH#16)

Sharecropper House #16 was a structure that was located to the south of the Davis house along the ridge. It is in close proximity to sharecropper houses #15 and #16 (which are located to the northeast). SCH#16 can be found along the History Loop instituted by SPAC and is not too far from the slave/sharecropper cemetery (it is located just to the southwest). This structure is considered a "ruin" since there is no longer a house visible and the only evidence that has been left behind consists of a brick push pile, concrete footings, sandstone, a metal can, and a piece of clear glass (Figures 46 and 47). Foliage in the area consists of Osage orange trees, coral berry bushes, cedar trees, other hardwoods, and understory.

The brick push pile is quite possibly the chimney that was associated with the structure. The size of the push pile is around 12 to 13 m in length and 4.5 to 6 m in width. This push pile is mostly comprised of soil and bricks. There are two concentrations of bricks that were noted separately from the entire push pile. A datum was placed in the center of the eastern push pile and the entire site was measured off of that. Each brick noted during the investigation seemed to be extruded in nature.

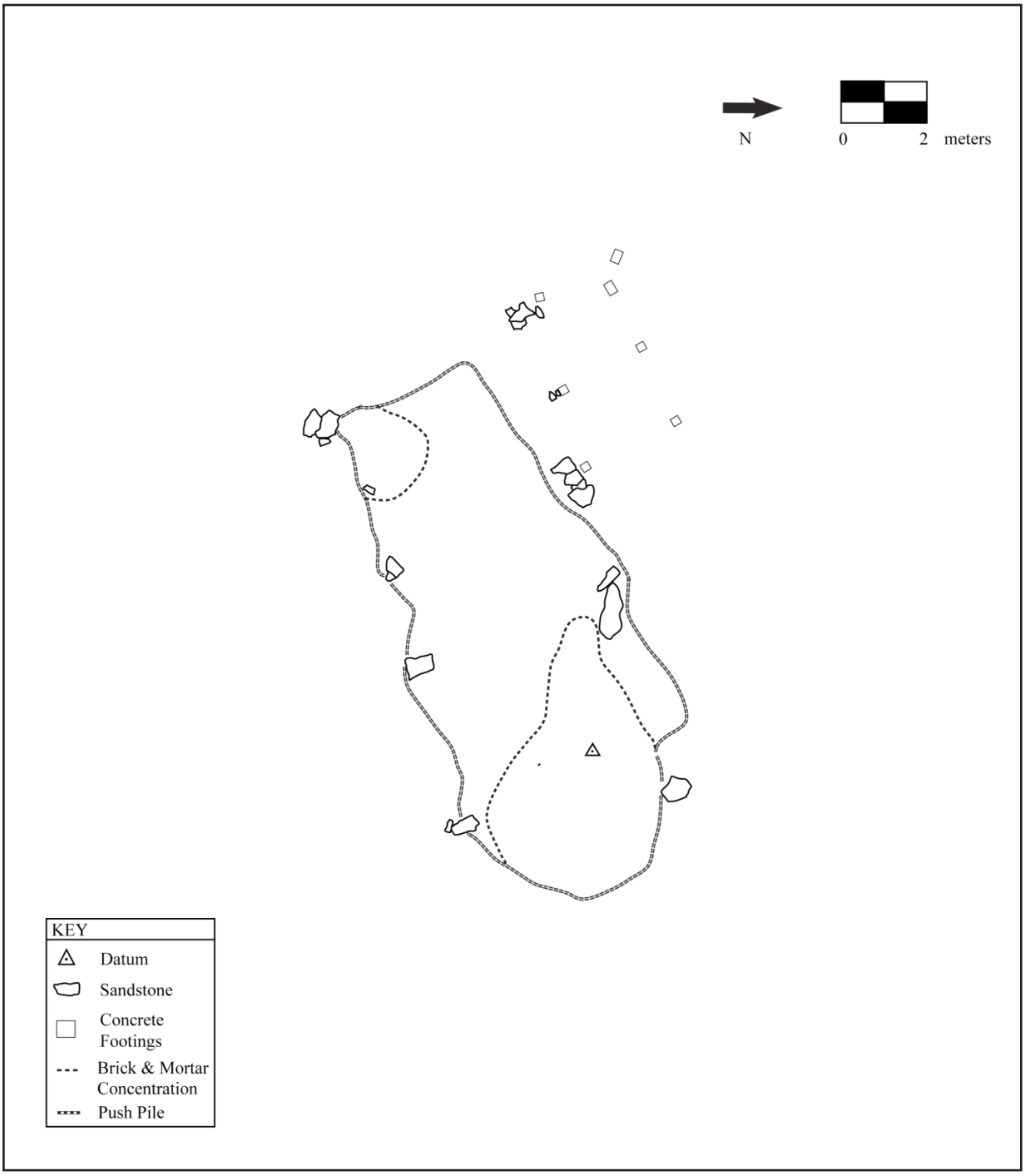

Figure 46. Site map for SCH#16.

Figure 47. General view of the area where SCH#16 is located.

Each piece of sandstone and concrete footing was measured to gain a more exact size to aid in establishing accuracy in regards to the shape and size of the structure. There are twenty-one pieces of sandstone and seven concrete footings (Figure 48). For this structure, the sandstone and concrete footings give a much more defined shape to the structure. Based on the measurements taken and the map that was drawn, SCH#16 seems to be situated in a slight southwest to northeast direction. Also, the structure seems to be around 9.5 to 10.5 m in length and around 5 to 5.5 m in width. This is for the main structure which I consider to not include the concrete footings. The original structure consisted solely of the sandstone and at a later date an addition with concrete footings for the foundation was placed onto the house in the northwestern portion. I believe they came at a later date and were part of an addition, porch or room, based on other examples of sharecropper houses and the types of foundation used. This addition was probably around 4 to 5 meters in length and a few meters in width. When compared to other structures out on Strawberry Plains, the size of SCH#16 would signify that it was likely a two room structure. The addition may have been a porch since the piers match up with one another and seem to connect to the main structure.

Figure 48. Concrete blocks and sandstone used as foundations for SCH#16.

Out of the three structures up on this ridge, SCH#16 is in the best shape in regards to still having somewhat of a layout for the sandstone piers that were used as a foundation for a purported structure. Archaeological investigation would show the types of artifacts associated with this site and could be used to attain a date for SCH#16. To truly understand this site, an archaeological investigation is needed.

The extruded bricks left behind tentatively give the site a date of the early twentieth century though more work needs to be conducted on the site to establish a hard date.

Possible Sharecropper Houses #1 and #2 (Poss. SCH#1 and SCH#2)

Possible SCH's #1 and #2 are sites that are possible sharecropper house sites based on the foliage in the area and also the proximity to SCH#2, SCH#3 and SCH#13. Both of these sites are located to the northeast of the Davis house and can be found along Sharecropper Trail. Possible SCH#1 is located between SCH's #2 and #13 (Figures 49 and 50) while possible SCH#2 is located to the south of SCH#2 (Figures 51 and 52). As stated previously, both sites are considered possible SCH sites based on the foliage in the area. Both have Osage orange trees, understory, and are surrounded by grasses. An examination of the surface was conducted to see if there were any surface artifacts present. Unfortunately, no artifacts were found. Also, the proximity to the other house sites in the area contributes to the likelihood that they both were, at one point, house sites. More archaeological work needs to be conducted to see if these are sharecropper house sites and, if so, aid in establishing dates. No site maps were drawn for these.

Figure 49. General view of area where possible SCH#1 is located.

Figure 50. Close up of area where possible SCH#1 is located.

Figure 51. View of area where possible SCH#2 is located.

Figure 52. Close up of area where possible SCH#2 is located.

APPENDIX B:EVIDENCE OF INDIVIDUAL NAMES FROM STRAWBERRY PLAINS

APPENDIX B

EVIDENCE OF INDIVIDUALS NAMES FROM STRAWBERRY PLAINS

While the layout of the landscape is important as well as the shift in the settlement patterns, this would all be for naught if not for the workers that shaped this landscape. An inclination of mine during this project was to try and place individuals on the Strawberry Plains landscape and possibly within the sharecropper structures. This became quite a difficult task to undertake. Names were found, however, in four different areas during the investigative process. This included names chalked in two of the structures, the USM oral interviews, ledgers, and the U.S. Federal 1940 census.

Based on the age of the structures themselves and information acquired from the ledgers, there are over fifty years of habitation within these houses. During this time, it can be deduced that a number of people traveled through this area so, in most cases, there would be several individuals and their families moving through these structures as well. There are also some families, like the Stephenson's and Holloway's that took up a longer residence at Strawberry Plains. Though the ledgers gave me close to four hundred names to contend with in regards to individuals who worked on the Finley's lands or just worked for him in general, there was no entry seen within these that gave information regarding who lived where on the farm. It also must be remembered that George and Thomas Finley owned thousands of acres of land in various places. Without blatantly spelling out which sharecropper belonged to which farm, trying to place these individuals in the houses in Sections 7 and 12, was quite difficult. As mentioned earlier, in the oral histories conducted by USM there are a few instances where individuals talk about who lived out there, but it is difficult to discern where exactly they are referring to. This could be a future project for another grad or phd student to undertake regarding the sharecropper families of Strawberry Plains.

Though names could not be placed with specific houses, there was interesting evidence found in a few of these structures during the investigation where names were found. In SCH's #1, 4, and 5 there was writing on the interior walls and doors of the structures. The writing in

each house consisted solely of only a few words. In SCH #1, Door A had evidence of white chalk being used to write down words. Unfortunately, the chalk has worn away so much that it is hard to make out exactly what was written on the door (this structure is missing almost all the walls causing the elements to take a toll on the interior). The few words can be found on the middle of and also on the upper brace of the door. In SCH #4, we are luckier due to the fact that there are a few instances of chalk writing found in the structure. In Room I above Door E, white chalk was used to write out the name "Holloway" in cursive. In Room II on the east wall around the fireplace, the phrase "Holloway Room" and "Holloway" is written with the addition of a few random letters in that same general area. Also, pencil can be seen used but is hard to decipher other than "Jany." which most likely stood for January. There were several Holloway's (Ben, Grant, George, Landon, and Monroe) that worked out on the Finley's lands during 1934 to at least 1945. In SCH #5 on the north wall and between Door A and Window 1, white chalk is used with a number of letters present. Due to the faded nature of the chalk and the handwriting itself, it is hard to discern what it says. In Room II on the east wall, the name "Bert Martin" is written in large letters with blue chalk. From the ledgers, there are a few Martins (Edgar, Isaac, Lee, Robert, and Walker) who worked for the Finley's between 1929 to1941. It is probable that these two houses at one time had these families living within them.

Within the oral histories conducted by students from USM, a number of the individuals interviewed (Lillian Burton, Idalia Holloway, Mae Holloway, James Howell, Irma Lee Johnson, James Boe McClure, Ruthie Shelton, and Gracie Turner) spoke of people that they recalled living and working on Strawberry Plains during times of sharecropping. Names of individuals that the aforementioned spoke of during the interviews included: George Coleman, Robert Davis, Robert Dean, Frank Delaney, John Edwards, Tom Garrett, Buck Harris, Ben "Dude" Holloway, George Holloway, Grant Holloway, Idalia Holloway, Monroe Holloway, Nanny Holloway, Lee Hunt, Skip Hunt, Tom Jeffries, Clyde Johnson, Irma Lee Johnson, Jim Kilpatrick, Lester Kilpatrick, George Lewellyn, Jordan Lewellyn, Jackson London, Earl Malone, Hilton Mar, Oliver Massey, Ollie Matthews, Lee Norman, Cyrus Oliver, Felix Oliver, Joseph Oliver, Lillie Mae Oliver, Sam

Oliver, Seth Oliver, Joseph Scott, Ruthie Shelton, Tillman Shelton, Felton Stephenson, Robert Lee Stephenson, Zeke Stephenson Sr., Zeke Stephenson Jr., Stevenson Ward, and Fanny Zinn. It is known that at least some of these individuals lived out on Strawberry Plains, but without specifically stating where these individuals lived, it is impossible to place them within a specific house. However, based on the interview by Robert Hawkins with Lillian Burton and Ruthie Shelton, it was found that Mrs. Burton lived in SCH#3 in the 1930s. She was born there in 1931 and continued to live there with her grandfather, Zeke Stephenson Jr., for a number of years.

As mentioned earlier, there were several names listed within the ledgers as well. Throughout the 128 ledgers written by George and Thomas Finley, almost four hundred individuals' names are listed. Trying to differentiate who belonged and worked where was easier said than done. It must be remembered that the Finleys not only owned the lands associated with Strawberry Plains but also thousands of other acres within Marshall County. Much of this acreage adjoined the Strawberry Plains plantation that was previously owned by the Davises. Though George and Thomas were quite detail oriented when it came to filling out their ledgers and describing the many facets of their business, information regarding which individuals worked where was only mentioned a few times.

In the Thomas Finley Ledger #34 which covered the year 1933 (see Figure 3.1), Thomas does list a few sharecroppers who worked out on the Davis Place at that time. The seven individuals included Arrie Deberry, Tom Jeffries, Edgar Martin, Ollie Matthews, Frank McAlexander, Zeke Stephenson Sr., and Zeke Stephenson Jr. In Thomas Finley Ledger #51, there was mention of individuals who worked on some of the other Finley owned land in the area. In 1941, the Puryear Place had nine individuals (Mary, AJ, and Kinlock Cowan, Ed Coleman, Ed McDonald, George Lewellyn, Emma Palmer, Ernest Pinson, and Matthew ?) and the McKissack place had six individuals (Bertha Coleman, John ?, Mattie Pinson, Earl Rankin, Richard Lewellyn Jr., and Minnie Horton). Of course, there was no mention of Davis farm sharecroppers in this ledger, but with these names, one can at least rule them out as sharecroppers on the Strawberry Plains plantation at that time.

The 1940 census was also looked at to see if the names from the 1933 ledger for the Davis Place also showed up years later. Since only a range is given for the area the census was taken, and range 2 consists of several sections consisting of around 640 acres a piece and with the knowledge that Finley owned thousands of acres, some of which adjoined the original Strawberry tract, it is very difficult to place sharecroppers in Sections 7 and 12. Below are a list of names that were listed between Martha Moseley (who was the granddaughter of Martha and Eben Davis and was allowed to continue to live on the farm as the head of household even after the Finley's acquired the land) and Tom Jeffries (the last name on the list of the 1933 Davis Place sharecroppers within the census). Every person in between the two names was included since Martha and Tom were definitely living on Strawberry Plains at this time.

Names found between Martha's and Tom Jeffries names consisted of Eulia McAlexander (lodger in Davis house). Also the Harris family (Henry and Ruby, and their daughters Hazel, Idellia, Barnett, Ruby Jr., Ada, Romelia, Mary, and Lizzie R. Also, their grandchildren June, Ezell, Henry, Lurline and Gussie). At least twelve of the individuals lived in the same house based on the phrase "same house" situated beside their names, but it was probably all fifteen of them since the three that did not have the phrase beside their names were all under the age of four. Jim Kilpatrick and his family (Richard, Bessie L., Lester, John E, and Davis Parlee) also lived on Strawberry Plains as did Ollie Matthews and his niece Ruth Robison. Nannie Thomas (housekeeper) and Vera Marr (housekeeper) both lived out there as well. Zeke Stephenson Sr. and his wife Martha were still living on Strawberry Plains in 1940. Joe Braddock and his wife Savannah and their children Lucile, Ethel, Rucie, J.G., and Lottie lived out on the site somewhere while Tom Jeffries and his wife Nancy and grandson Robert lived in a structure. There are several names after Tom Jeffries that are also seen within the ledgers but without knowing for sure which parcel these individuals worked on for the Finley's, one cannot suggest that they lived and worked out on Strawberry Plains. It must be noted that other census' were not looked at, but if using this same idea of taking the names listed above and going back through the years, more names could possibly be added to the list.

VITA

VITA

LeeAnne J. Wendt

EDUCATION

University of Alabama (2002- 2006)

-Bachelor of Arts in Anthropology, Art History Minor, 2006

University of Mississippi (2012-2014)

-Masters of Arts in Anthropology, 2014

PROFESSIONAL EXPERIENCE

August 2012-May 2014

Graduate Teaching Assistant, University of Mississippi

- Assisted faculty and students in Introduction to Archaeology, Archaeological Lab, and Introduction to Geography courses. Also, graded exams, maps, and papers.

January 2010-August 2012

Field Director, Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

- Responsibilities consisted of oversight of all field workings including surveying, excavating, and being in charge of a field crew for Phase I, II, and III projects conducted in Alabama, Georgia, and Mississippi.
- Authored and co-authored a number of archaeological reports for Phase I, II, and III projects in Alabama, Georgia, and Mississippi.
- Experience in Phase I, II, and III projects conducted in Alabama, Georgia, and Mississippi.

October 2010-May 2012

Native American Consultation Coordinator, Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

- Was in charge of making all the preparations for the consultations held in October and May for Fort Benning in Columbus, Georgia. This also consisted of contacting each Native American tribe and coordinating travel arrangements, hotels, meals, meeting areas, and the meetings that took place during the week of the consultation.

December 2006- January 2010

Laboratory Director, Archaeological Assistant, and Field Technician, Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

- Responsibilities consisted of oversight of all laboratory workings including hiring and supervising of laboratory technicians and researching and analyzing artifacts from Phase I, II, and III projects conducted in Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Mississippi, and South Carolina.

- Authored and co-authored several archaeological reports for Phase I, II, and III projects in Alabama and Georgia.

- Experience in Phase I, II, and III projects conducted in Alabama, Georgia, and Mississippi.

September 2005-December 2006

Laboratory Technician, Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

- Responsibilities included washing, analyzing, researching, photographing, and curating artifacts from prehistoric and historic sites throughout the Southeast.

January 2005-May 2005

Laboratory Technician, Gulf Coast Survey Lab, Alabama Museum of Natural History, University of Alabama

- Assisted in artifact processing of prehistoric ceramics.

PUBLICATION LIST (SELECTED)

Wendt, LeeAnne J., Rosalie Gorecki, and Kelly Mahar

2012 A Phase I Cultural Resources Survey for the Proposed Slide Correction on Alabama State Road 35 (Wallace Avenue NE), between County Road 89 and 8th Street NE, in Fort Payne, Dekalb County, Alabama. Report submitted to Florence and Hutchinson, Inc. by Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

Wendt, LeeAnne J.

2011 Archaeological Mitigation of Sites 9CE100/114, 9CE101, 9CE1733, and 9Ce1938 for Fort Benning Military Reservation in Chattahoochee County, Georgia. Report submitted to Fort Benning by Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

A Phase I Cultural Resource Survey for the Blue Line Stream in Madison County, Alabama. Report submitted to Johnson and Associates by Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

Wendt, LeeAnne J., Karla Oesch, and Rosalie Gorecki

2011 Archaeological Mitigation of Site 9CE198 for Fort Benning Military Reservation in Chattahoochee County, Georgia. Report submitted to Fort Benning by Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

Wendt, LeeAnne J.

2009 A Phase I Cultural Resource Survey for the Proposed Intersection Re-Alignment of Wall Triana Highway, Harvest Road, and Old Railroad Bed Road in Madison County, Alabama. Report submitted to Madison County Department of Public Works by Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

A Phase I Cultural Resource Survey for the Ihagee Creek Stream Restoration in Russell County, Alabama. Report submitted to Providence Engineering and Environmental Group, LLC by Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

Pearce, Kenny R., Kristen R. Reed, LeeAnne J. Wendt, and H. Lee Harrison Jr., Kelley Sommers, and Jan M. Jamison

2009 Archaeological Mitigation of Site 9CE2470 for Fort Benning Military Reservation, Chattahoochee County, Georgia. Draft Report. Panamerican Consultants, Inc., Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Submitted to the Department of the Army, Headquarters United States Army Infantry Center, Fort Benning, Georgia.

Wendt, LeeAnne J.

2008 A Phase I Cultural Resource Survey for the Proposed Russellville Spec Building Development in Franklin County, Alabama. Report submitted to Franklin County Development Authority by Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

Gougeon, Ramie A., LeeAnne J. Wendt, Kristen R. Reed, and Loren D. Bredeson.

2007 Archaeological Reconnaissance of 400 Acres at Donnelley Wildlife Management Area (WMA), Colleton County, South Carolina. Report submitted to South Carolina Department of Natural Resources by Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

Carruth, Warren and LeeAnne J. Wendt.

2006 Archaeological Testing of the Forks of the Road Slave Market (22AD987) in Natchez, Adams County, Mississippi. Report submitted to The City of Natchez and Mangi Environmental Group by Panamerican Consultants, Inc.

PROFESSIONAL PRESENTATIONS

Wendt, LeeAnne

2010 *Reassessing Site Location Methodology in the Black Warrior River Valley.* Unpublished; presented at the 2010 Southeastern Archaeological Conference, Lexington, Kentucky

Wendt, LeeAnne and Kenny Pearce

2009 9CE2470: Archaeological Public Outreach Sponsored by Fort Benning Georgia. Unpublished; presented at the 2009 Southeastern Archaeological Conference, Mobile, Alabama.

Oesch, Karla and LeeAnne Wendt

2009 On the Other Side: Excavations of Three Sites on the Alabama Side of Fort Benning. Unpublished; presented at the 2009 Southeastern Archaeological Conference, Mobile, Alabama.

PUBLIC OUTREACH

February 2006 – 2012

- Directed and managed a 1 to 2 week Archeo Camp, an annual program created by Panamerican Consultants, Inc., that involved kids in grades 4-9. Kids were taught laboratory and field techniques and archaeological concepts.

- Visited schools and taught kids about prehistoric and historic archaeology.